



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are obese has increased by 100% (World Health Organization 1997).

Obesity is a complex condition, with many causes and consequences. It is a condition that is associated with a number of health problems, including heart disease, diabetes, and certain types of cancer. It is also a condition that is associated with a number of social problems, including discrimination and stigma. The causes of obesity are complex, and include a combination of genetic, environmental, and behavioral factors. The consequences of obesity are also complex, and include a number of health and social problems. The purpose of this paper is to review the current state of knowledge about obesity, and to discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The first part of the paper will review the current state of knowledge about the causes of obesity. The second part will review the current state of knowledge about the consequences of obesity. The third part will discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The causes of obesity are complex, and include a combination of genetic, environmental, and behavioral factors. The consequences of obesity are also complex, and include a number of health and social problems. The purpose of this paper is to review the current state of knowledge about obesity, and to discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The first part of the paper will review the current state of knowledge about the causes of obesity. The second part will review the current state of knowledge about the consequences of obesity. The third part will discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The causes of obesity are complex, and include a combination of genetic, environmental, and behavioral factors. The consequences of obesity are also complex, and include a number of health and social problems. The purpose of this paper is to review the current state of knowledge about obesity, and to discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The first part of the paper will review the current state of knowledge about the causes of obesity. The second part will review the current state of knowledge about the consequences of obesity. The third part will discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The causes of obesity are complex, and include a combination of genetic, environmental, and behavioral factors. The consequences of obesity are also complex, and include a number of health and social problems. The purpose of this paper is to review the current state of knowledge about obesity, and to discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The first part of the paper will review the current state of knowledge about the causes of obesity. The second part will review the current state of knowledge about the consequences of obesity. The third part will discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

The causes of obesity are complex, and include a combination of genetic, environmental, and behavioral factors. The consequences of obesity are also complex, and include a number of health and social problems. The purpose of this paper is to review the current state of knowledge about obesity, and to discuss the implications of this knowledge for public health and social policy.

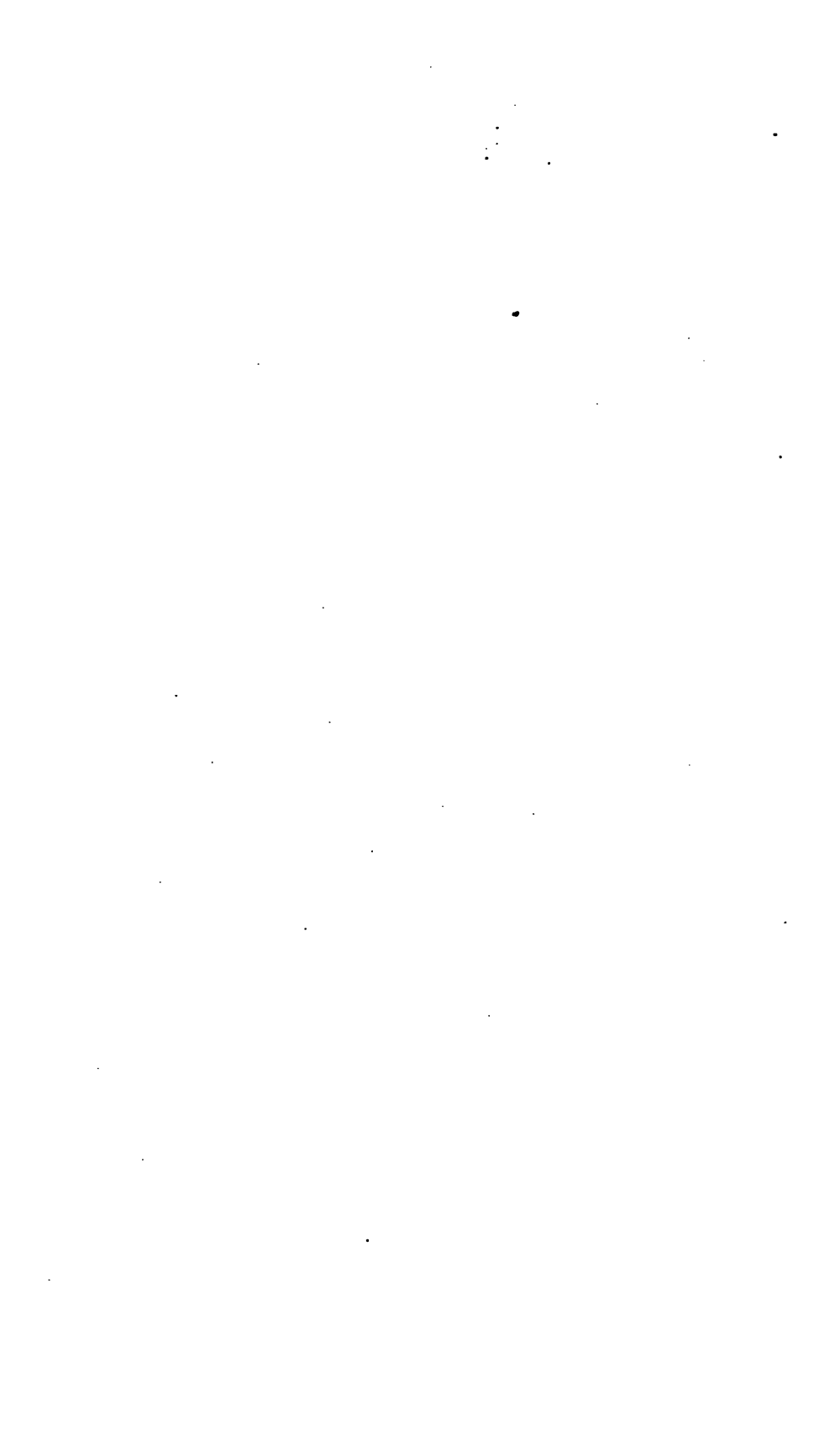


HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY











HARVARD
COPY 188
1881-12

THE
DIARIES
OF
BENJAMIN LYNDE
AND OF
BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.
WITH AN
APPENDIX.



BOSTON:
PRIVATELY PRINTED.
1880.

~~HS 13608-13~~

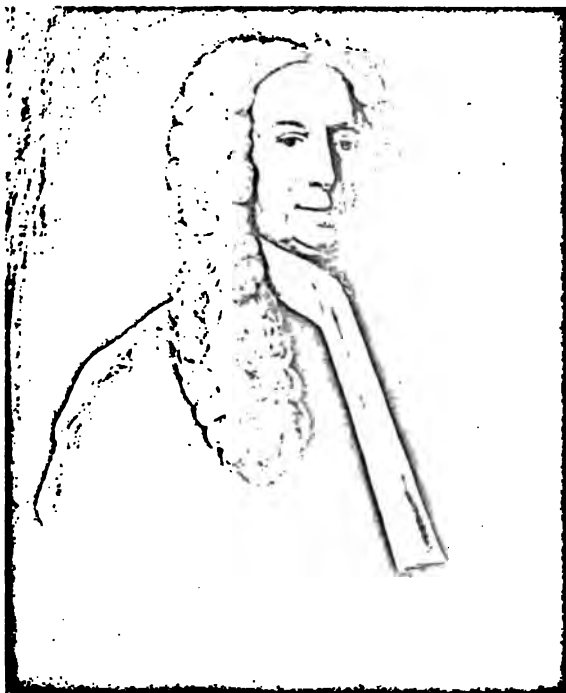
215 13608-12



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY







Benj.^a Lynde

CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

OB. 1745.



THE
DIARIES.
OF
BENJAMIN LYNDE
AND OF
BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.
WITH AN
APPENDIX.

Edited by Fitch Shepard.



✓
BOSTON:
PRIVATELY PRINTED.
1880.

17225.20

21513608.13

RECEIVED AND COLLECTED LIBRARY

1871. Nov. 26.

21513608.13

Gilbert

Dr. E. E. Oliver,
Boston

THE following diaries are fragmentary, and contain little of especial historical value, but they may serve to recall names and events that belong to the earlier years of the Province, while they record the daily life of persons holding official positions during a period with which many are now unfamiliar. The Appendix contains a few Papers which have not before appeared. In the brief notice of the Lyndes, the editor is indebted to Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury, the wife of Prof. E. E. Salisbury, of New Haven, Conn., and daughter of Judge Charles J. McCurdy, of Lyme, for many important facts obtained by her from Col. Chester, of London, G. D^N Digby, Esq., of Sherborne Castle, Dorsetshire, and James Birney, Esq., the American Minister at the Hague.

F. E. OLIVER.

The Riverside Press, Cambridge:
Printed by H. O. Houghton and Company.

21513608.13
29.29



THE FAMILY OF LYNDE.

OF the early history of the family of Lynde to which the two Massachusetts Judges belonged, little is positively known previous to the close of the sixteenth century. The Family Bible, a copy of one of the later editions of the Geneva version, printed in 1597, bears upon its covers the name of Enoch Lynd, to whom it once belonged, and contains a record, under date of July, 1658, that it "was given to Enoch Lynde, the son of Nathan, by his grandmother Elizabeth." From the date of his death, in 1636, also here recorded, and that of his marriage in 1614, mentioned below, it may be safely inferred that he was born about the year 1585. The place of his birth nowhere appears, but at the time of his marriage, and for many years subsequently, he was a resident of London, and here his death occurred. The arms borne by him, as engraved upon his seal and elsewhere,¹ suggest the probability that the family came originally from the Low Countries. These arms are nowhere recorded in England, and differ materially from those of other families bearing the name of Lynde, while they are almost identical with those granted in Holland to the noble family of Van der Linden, as recorded in the College of Arms at the Hague, a branch of which family

¹ The arms referred to, impaled with those of Digby, appear upon a seal attached to the will of his son Simon, a cut of which adorns the title-page; and, on a silver ink-case, in the possession of the second Judge, and mentioned by him in a letter to Lord Henry Digby, as having belonged to his grandfather, Simon Lynde, he says: "I find the arms of Digby impaled with those of our family."

is said to have emigrated to England at no very remote period, possibly during the religious dissensions of the sixteenth century.¹

It appears from the registry in the Church of St. John, the parish church of Hackney, near London, that Enoch Lynde was married on the 25th of October, 1614, to Elizabeth Digbie,² a daughter and heiress, says her great-grandson, the second Justice Lynde, of Everard Digby, and a descendant of Sir John Digby, of Eye-Kettleby, the third son of Everard Digby, of Tilton, who fell at the battle of Towton Field, in 1461. She was born in 1584, and her grandfather, Simon Digby, of Bedale, was the second son of William Digby, of Lubenham, and, as appears from the Visitation of Leicestershire in 1619, of Rosa, daughter and heiress of William Prestwiche, of Lubenham. Simon held the castle and manor of Bedale, previously in the possession of the Fitz Alans, but lost his estates by attainder in 1569, for having been implicated in the great rebellion of that year, and was executed for high treason in March, 1570.³ The two sons of Simon, Rowland and Everard, do not seem to have shared in the political or religious views of their father. "Rowland," says Sir George Bowes in a letter to Sir William Cecil, quoted in the "Calendar of State Papers,"⁴ avowed himself a faithful adherent of the Queen's government; and the marriage of Everard to a Protestant, and the care taken in the training and education of his daughter Elizabeth, who was sent, says Judge Lynde, to Holland, "to

¹ The arms of the Barons Van der Linden d'Hoogvorst are: *Gules, on a chief argent, three mallets sable.*

Those of Lynde: *Gules, on a chief or, three mallets of the first.*

² See *Harleian MSS.*, and Nichols' *History of Leicestershire*.

³ Stow's *Annals*.

⁴ "Truth and conscience move me to show you," says Sir George, in the letter referred to, "the good dealing of Rowland Digby, son and heir of Simon Digby, convicted for the late rebellion." After the death of his father, he was for a time in the service of Sir George, who further says of him, that "his duty towards her majesty, and honesty to me, were such that when he saw his father adhere to the rebels, he stole from him, and came to me at Barnard Castle, where he served truly to the end."

be educated in the Protestant religion," suggest that his views had become modified under the growing influence of the Reformation.

While a resident of London, Enoch Lynde was a merchant engaged in foreign trade, and was for some years connected with the postal service between England and Holland, and he subsequently acted as an agent in some capacity for the Government during the war with France that broke out in 1627.¹ His death is recorded in the Bible as having taken place on the 23d of April, 1636, at which time he was probably not far from fifty years of age.²

Mrs. Lynde survived her husband many years, and died in London in 1669, at the age of 85. After her death, the Bible referred to was sent to her son Simon, at this time a resident of Boston, by her attendant, Elizabeth Parker.³

¹ A letter of Enoch Lynde to Edward Nicholas is quoted in the *Calendar of State Papers*, 1627-28, p. 505.

² On the 7th of October, 1636, in the Commissary Court of the Bishop of London, letters to administer the estate of Enoch Lynde, late of the parish of St. Andrew Hubbard in the City of London, deceased, were granted to his relict Elizabeth.

³ The following sketch is from the *Harleian MSS.*, Nichols' *History of Leicestershire*, the *Visitation of 1619*, genealogical tables in the possession of the Digbys, and from family manuscripts:—

SIR JOHN DIGBY, of Eye-Kettleby and Lincolnshire, Marshal of the Counties of Warwick and Leicestershire, married, first, *Catherine*, daughter of Thomas Griffin, of Braybrook Castle, and, second, *Anne*, daughter of Willoughby of Woolaton, County of Nottingham. He died in 1533, and was buried in Melton Church. By his first wife, Catherine, he left issue—

WILLIAM, of Eye-Kettleby and Lubenham, who first married *Rose*, daughter and heiress of William Prestwiche, of Lubenham, and, secondly, *Helena*, daughter of John Roper, Esq. By his first wife he had, first, *John*, who married Mary, daughter of Sir William Parr, and secondly,

SIMON, of Bedale, Co. York, who married a daughter of Reginald Gray, and was attainted in 1569, and executed for high treason on 28th March, 1570, for having been implicated in the Rebellion of 1569, leaving two sons: *Rowland*, of Bedale, who married Jane, daughter of Henry Clapham (and had Frances, who married Wright, and Maria, who married John Baptist, of Antwerp); and

EVERARD, who married *Katharine*, daughter of — Stockbridge de Vandershaef, Theobor de Newkirk, and left

The children of Enoch Lynde, so far as is known, were *Mathew*, who was born in 1620, and who is mentioned in the will of his brother Simon; *James*, whose baptism is recorded in the Register of St. Andrews Hubbard, London, as having taken place June 23, 1622, where is also a record of his burial on the 3d of March following; *Simon*, born in 1624; and another son *James*, baptized on the 28th of July, 1630, as recorded in the Church of St. John, Hackney.

SIMON LYNDE, the third son of Enoch Lynde, was born, as recorded in the Bible, in London, and baptized, says his grandson, at St. Andrews Holborn [Hubbard], in June, 1624. He was for a time apprenticed to a Mr. Delaney, a merchant of London, of whom mention is made in his will. He subsequently went to Holland, where he still followed mercantile pursuits. In 1650 he came to New England,¹ and in the following year was betrothed to Hannah, a daughter of Mr. John Newgate, whom he married on his return from a brief visit to England, in 1652. During the more than thirty years of his life in the colony, he was a person of prominence, and acquired large landed possessions in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. In 1686 he was appointed, under President Dudley, one of the Assistant Justices of the Court of Pleas and Sessions, and, in the following year, one of the Justices Assistant of the Superior Court, with Samuel Shrimpton and Charles Lidgett.² He died on the 22d of November, 1687, possessed of a large estate, and leaving many children to survive him. "His burial," says Judge Sewall, "took place on the 26th of November; Bearers, Colonel Shrimpton, Mr.

ELIZABETH, "hæres," born 1584, who married, 25th of October, 1614, ENOCH LYNDE, and died in London in 1669. Their son SIMON LYNDE came to Boston, New England, in 1650.

¹ The presentation of Simon Lynde to King Charles by John Digby, 1st Earl of Bristol, mentioned in the family records, must have taken place not many years before the King's death.

² At this court, held 26th April, 1687, as appears in Sewall's *Diary*, the Judges sat in the following order: "The President in the Governor's seat, Mr. Stoughton at his right hand, Colonel Shrimpton next him, Mr. Lynde at his left hand, and Major Lidgett next him."

Nowell, Justice Bullivant, Justice Hutchinson, Mr. Addington, and Mr. Saffin; his Excellency in a scarlet Cloak."

Mr. Lynde's residence, says his son Benjamin, was the old house built by his father-in-law, Mr. John Newgate, standing "at the southeasterly of Tremont Hill."¹ Of the twelve children of Simon Lynde six survived him.

Samuel, the eldest, was born December 1, 1653. He was an opulent merchant of Boston, and died on the 2d of October, 1721, aged 68 years, leaving no male issue. On his residence were the arms of Lynde, cut in stone, which now adorn one of the granite buildings on the east side of Washington Street, near Cornhill.² He was a man of considerable prominence, and a promoter of the Land Bank scheme.³ His death is mentioned in the Diary of his nephew.

Nathaniel, the fourth son of Simon Lynde, was born on the 22d of November, 1659. After having served as an apprentice to his father in Boston, he married, in 1683, Susannah, only daughter of Deputy Governor Willoughby, of Charlestown, and removed to Saybrook, Conn. Here he early became possessed of several hundred acres of land, with "housing, barn, buildings, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, flats, etc.," which his father deeded to him on the 16th of April, 1685, "for divers good and lawful considerations . . . and in particular manner for . . . natural love and affection. . . ."⁴

¹ "In this house," says Judge Lynde, in 1732, "my sister Pordage now lives, unto which my father added in the year 1672 a fair large structure, also in which Mr. James Bowdoin, who married my niece Hannah Pordage, lives. In this house, pulled down in 1731-32, all the children of Symon Lynde, and several of Mrs. Pordage's children, were born, and here she herself [Mrs. Lynde] dyed, 20th December, 1684."

² Underneath the escutcheon are the initials S. L., and the date, 1712.

³ He wrote and signed with others, in 1714, a vindication of this project from the aspersions of Paul Dudley, in a letter to John Burrill, Esq. This pamphlet is in the Boston City Library.

⁴ The land had been sold to Simon Lynde, in 1674, by Benjamin Batten, of Boston, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Cullick, by a sister of Colonel Fenwick, Patron of the Saybrook Plantation for the Proprietors, from whom she had received them. It included what is known as Lynde Point, the location of the present Fenwick Hall, and the site of the Light-house.

He held many offices of trust, and was generally, if not uniformly, an Associate Judge of the Quorum. In 1703, to use the words of President Clap, in his history of Yale College, he "was pleased generously to give a House and Land for the use of the Collegiate School, so long as it should be continued at Saybrook;" and two years earlier, in 1701, he had acted as Treasurer of the infant college. He was a man of high character and large public spirit, and devoutly religious. He died October 5, 1729, having survived his wife a little more than nineteen years. She died on the 22d of February, 1710.

The ties of affection which bound him and his brother Benjamin together are touchingly indicated by the following record found among the manuscript papers of the latter:—

"I visited him at his mansion-house, on his farm at Saybrook, every year since I rode the Springfield Circuit till he dyed. I left him well at Potapang, Saybrook, where he accompanied me; and there we took solemn leave and last farewell of each other with affectionate tears, for he dyed about a fortnight after, in the 70th year of his age compleat, lacking a month and twelve days."

His remains and those of his wife and his son Samuel lie under three tabular monuments of stone, at the west end of the Saybrook burying-ground, from which inserted slate-tablets with inscriptions have crumbled away.¹

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Simon Lynde, was born on the 25th of March, 1662. She married Mr. George Porlage, of Boston, and died June 1, 1746. Her daughter Hannah married Hon. James Bowdoin, the father of the governor of that name, and died August 23, 1734.

The children of Nathaniel and Susannah Lynde were

1. *Samuel*, b. 9 Oct. 1689; grad. at Yale College 1707; m. 1, dau:

¹ This sketch of Nathaniel Lynde and his children is by Professor Edward E. Salisbury, of New Haven, Conn. It is mostly drawn from original family-papers in the possession of Mrs. S. S. Chalker, of Saybrook, Conn., a great-great-great granddaughter of Nathaniel Lynde.

Hannah, the second daughter married Mr. John Bigge of London. Her second husband was Mr. Jonathan Mitchell of

of Maj. Jno. Clark, of Saybrook, who died 20 Jan'y, 1716. — 2d, dau. of Maj. Palmes, who died 27 Dec. 1737. — 3d, widow Hannah Huntington, of Norwich, Conn. He died 19 Sept. 1754. He was a Judge of the Common Pleas for the County of New London, one of the Council, and colonel of a regiment; in 1752, he was made one of the Judges of the Superior Court.

2. *Nathaniel*, b. 21 Oct. 1692; m. Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Pratt, of Saybrook; d. 1749-50. From this son, and also from Samuel, descend families of Lynde and others now living at Saybrook and elsewhere.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Dec. 1694; m. Mr. Richard Lord, one of the Judges of the County Court; died 22 June, 1778. Among the descendants of this daughter are one branch of the Lords and the Noyeses of Lyme, Conn., and the McCurdys of Lyme and New York.
4. *Phabe*, b. 8 Jan'y, 1697; d. 23 April, 1704.
5. *Hannah*, b. 10 Sept., 1698; m. Rev. George Griswold of Lyme; d. before 1736. The Giant's Neck branch of Griswolds, to which belong the families of Nathaniel and George Griswold of New York and Lyme, are descended from this daughter.
6. *Susannah*, b. 14 April, 1700; m. 1, Rev. Joseph Willard, of Lunenburg Hill "by Indians"; 2. Mr. Andrew Gardner; died 1748.
7. *Sarah*, b. 2 Feb., 1702; m. Mr. Raymond of New London, 23 Nov., 1730. This Mr. Raymond was a farmer of "vast estate." A son of his, married to a niece of his wife's (*Elizabeth*, dau. of Rev. George and Hannah Griswold), was the ancestor of the Raymonds of Montville, of whom Mr. Theodore Raymond of Norwich is one.
8. *Joseph*, b. 23 March, 1704; m. 8 May, 1729, Ann, first daughter of Mr. Benjamin Lord of Saybrook; d. 4 July, 1773.
9. *Ann*, b. 29 Dec., 1706; m. Colo. John Prescott, of Concord, Mass., a physician, who in 1743 was a colonel of forces to Cuba, and died in England of small-pox, in 1743. She was living at Concord in 1753, a widow.

Cambridge, and her third, Mr. Edmond Goffe. She died on the 9th of August, 1725, without issue.

Sarah, who is mentioned in the first pages of the Diary, married her first cousin, Nathaniel Newgate. The nuptials are alluded to by Judge Sewall in his Diary.¹

BENJAMIN LYNDE, the sixth son of Simon, was born on the 22d of September, 1666. He records of himself that he was admitted to Harvard College on the 6th of September, 1682, by the Rev. Increase Mather, after having received his preparatory education under the famous grammar master, Ezekiel Cheever, and received his first Degree in 1686. It seems to have been his father's desire that he should complete his professional studies in England, and it is further recorded that on the 27th of June, 1692, he sailed for England, landed at Plymouth, and arrived in London on the 20th of August. "I was admitted," he adds, "for the study of the Law (as my father had advised) into the honorable Society of the Middle Temple as by the admission of Oct. 18, 1692.² I was called to the Bar as Counsellor at Law in 1697, and received a commission under the great Seal, for King's Advocate in the New Court of Admiralty in New England, in the same year; I had my own and my clerk's passage in November, 1697, by order of the Admiralty in the *Fwoy* Frigate, Captain Culliford, with whom we landed at New York on the 24th December, 1697. In the same year got to Boston through the hardest winter in February."

On the 27th of April, 1699, two years after his return from England, Mr. Lynde was married to Mary, daughter of the Hon. William Browne, of Salem, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas for Essex, and in that town he afterward re-

¹ "Tuesday, June 5 (1688), Mr. Nath^l Newgate marries Mr. Lynde's daughter, before Mr. Ratcliff, with Church of England ceremonies; Mr. Payson and Mr. Farwell his Bridemen; a great wedding."

² "Oct. 18, 1692, Mr. Benjamin Lynde, filius tertius Simonis Lynde de Boston in Nova Anglia, mercatoris, nup. defunct. admissus est in Societatem Mediū Templi, specialiter."

sided. In 1712, he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, and in the following year a Councillor. On the resignation of Judge Sewall in 1728, he was made Chief Justice of the Province, which office he held at the time of his death.

The more than thirty years during which Judge Lynde sat upon the Bench was an important era in the judicial history of the Province. Previous to that period there were few persons in the colony of any considerable legal attainment, and judicial appointments were made rather through social influence, or political favor. The appointment of Judge Lynde introduced a new order of things. Bringing with him, from the highest law school of the realm, a competent knowledge of law, the tribunal of which he afterward became the head at once assumed a character it had not before possessed. On the occasion of publishing his commission, Judge Sewall in an address to the jury remarked "that they would hereafter have the benefit of Inns of Court education superadded to that of Harvard College."

To much legal learning, Judge Lynde added remarkable industry. It appears from his Diary that he was rarely if ever idle either at home or abroad. During the vacations of the Court, he might have been found at his country seat at Castle Hill, sometimes by break of day, overlooking or actually engaged in the work of the farm, or, mounted on his horse, "Rosy," on the road to Boston on some public errand. He was enabled by a remarkable freedom from the infirmities of age to perform his judicial duties to the last, with which the fatigues of the saddle or the discomforts of a sea voyage while on his distant circuits do not seem to have interfered. His classical attainments were not the least among his many accomplishments. Contemporary notices of him mention him as a master in Latin and Greek, and his memorandum books show his familiarity with the Latin poets, especially with Horace, of whom he seems to have been an especial admirer.

He died on the 28th of January, 1745, in the 79th year of his age, and the following extract is from a brief notice of him published at the time in the "Boston Evening Post": —

"Inflexible justice, unspotted integrity, affability, and humanity were ever conspicuous in him. He was a sincere friend, most affectionate to his relations, and the delight of all that were honored with his friendship and acquaintance."

His residence was on the corner of Essex and Liberty streets,¹ where the death of Madam Lynde occurred on the 12th of July, 1753, eight years after that of her husband.

Among Judge Lynde's papers are fragmentary reports of cases that came before him, and a few short poems of a descriptive character, or suggested by local events.

There are two original portraits of him, painted by Smybert in 1737;² and among the family portraits one of Madam Lynde, painted at a much earlier date, believed to be by Kneller.

Judge Lynde left two sons, the elder of whom succeeded

¹ The estate upon which the house stood was originally in the possession of William Hathorne, one of the first settlers of Salem. In Book 3d in *Essex Registry of Deeds*, Leaf 140, is a deed of trust, "conveying my dwelling-house, with half an acre of land on which ye house standeth. bounded on the East with the Town Lane; on the South, with the land of Samuel Pitman; on the West, with ye land of Sam^l Pitman and Edward Grove; and on the North side, with the street."

In Book 16, Leaf 15, is a conveyance of the same estate, dated June 11, 1702, from James Russell, who married Abigail Hathorne, and his wife, to Capt. John Browne.

In Book 27, Leaf 239, is another conveyance of this estate to the Hon. William Browne. This deed is dated 11th February, 1715-16.

By William Browne it was bequeathed to his daughter Mary, the wife of the Hon. Benjamin Lynde. The back part of the house, which is believed to be original structure, was much older than the front. At what time the front was added is not certainly known. According to a MSS. *History of Salem* by B. Pickman, the house was built by Maj. William Browne for his daughter, who was married to Benjamin Lynde the year previous. This house, a sketch of which is below, was taken down in 1835 after the death of Dr. B. Lynde Oliver, the last of the family who resided in it.

² One of these portraits, in the possession of Mrs. William B. Richards, of Boston, is perhaps among the best of Smybert's efforts. A miniature of Judge Lynde is mentioned in the inventory of his estate, but of this nothing is now known.

him on the Bench, and later as Chief Justice of the Province. William, his younger son, died in Salem, unmarried, in 1752; he was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1733, and at the time of his death was 37 years of age. He left a portion of his property to his cousin William, a son of Joseph Lynde of Saybrook, Conn.

BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR., the eldest son of Benjamin Lynde, was born on the 5th of October, 1700. He entered Harvard College in 1714, and was graduated in 1718, in the class with Theodore Atkinson, afterward Chief Justice of New Hampshire, and Richard Dana, who became a distinguished advocate. Soon after his graduation, as appears from his father's Diary, he entered the office of his uncle, the Hon. Samuel Browne, at that time one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex, probably as a student of law, and in 1721 he took his master's degree at Cambridge. He soon after received the appointment of Naval Officer for the port of Salem, which office he held until his removal by Governor Burnett, in 1729, on account of political differences. In 1734, he was appointed a special Judge of the Court of Pleas for Suffolk, and in 1737 was named as one of the agents to accompany the Commission to Hampton, on the settlement of the boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Two years later he was made one of the Standing Judges of Common Pleas for Essex, and in 1745, the year of his father's death, he was raised to the Superior Bench of the Province. He was a member of the Council for many years, but declined a reelection in 1766, in consequence of the controversy that arose in that year between the House and Government as to the right of Judges to sit as Councillors.

The most important trial that took place during his judicial term was that of the soldiers who fired on the mob in State Street. At this trial, in the absence of Chief Justice Hutchinson, Judge Lynde presided. It was a time of great political excitement, and the occasion was one that required the utmost firmness and skill on the part of the Judges, to en-

The tomb of the Lyndes is in the Charter Street Cemetery in Salem. It is marked by a plain altar monument of granite, having inscriptions to the memory of those buried beneath. Upon one of its sides are the arms of the family, and upon the opposite, the following inscription :—

Sacred to y^e Memory
 of
 the HON^{BLE} BENJ. LYNDE ESQ.
 Who sustained with usefulness and dignity
 in his native province
 the high offices
 of
 a Representative, a Councillor, &
 one of y^e Justices of y^e Superior Court;
 in which last Capacity
 his honored Father and he
 compleated beyond example no less
 a period than sixty-years.
 He was born in the year 1700,
 & on y^e 3^d of October 1781, with an hope full of immortality
 he resigned his Spirit
 into y^e hands of his Redeemer.



11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

14. Fryda. yster p.m. & all rain so this morn. just lessen tho or
 Lustre & Gov^r 11th March's Procession to Court in Ham.
 to have a Comissⁿ Read's n was about 12 or 1 o'clock -
 N. The processⁿ was in a manner - A Comite of the
 Council & Representatives viz^t

10, Number 2 about 11 o'clock waited on the
 tion - the Wilcox's, Loy Esq. attending til 12. at a House
 y^e proceed. & order / several of / old Council viz^t
 Adam Winthrop Esq. Judge Dudley. Lewis Hadworth Esq.
 who walked in company / Mr. Shorly. / his free. Winflow &
 officers marching before til they joyned / Guards & mili-
 tia. who had Waits & drawn up. before Gov. Belcher
 street Gate - & y^e immediatly Gov. Belcher / several
 Gent^l Justices & / Race p. p only my self & old Council
 acc. to directon, & at also / other & / old Council -
 should) joyned Mr. Shorly in a Processⁿ Thus
 after a short Complement Gov. Belcher Walk'd in / Middle
 Mr. Shorly on a R. hand & Gov. Phelps on a left then
 followed. Lynde - & Winthrop. Dudley &

In / Council Chamb^r / Comissⁿ in form was Read by
 Secretary Willard & then Gov Shorly by / Sec^y
 was sworn viz^t upon / Evangelist / usual Oath
 & y^e - to his Administration Oath as usual
 Upon w^h finished - Gov. Belcher Rose up &
 taking Gov. Shorly by / hand Surrendered the
 Chair to him with a very friendly cheerful & cur-
 teous Congratulation Wishing in all happiness &
 & prosperety in his Administracon & Gov^r
 upon w^h Gov Shorly from / chair returned to
 his / same Complement. of thanks & a 8 Wishes, it
 & after / Praisation on both Gov Shorly on Middle / Court
 & proceeded to his / y^e at with great - A





DIARY OF BENJAMIN LYNDE.

1690. *August the 9th.* It being Saturday, an hour before Sunset, the N. England Fleet, bound for Canada, set sail, Sir W^m Phips being Gen^l of the Forces for that Expedition, which God prosper, Amen.

November ye 5th. Mr. Bigg set sail for Barbados.

1691. *January 8th.* Sir William Phips sail'd for Bristol in a small Ketch of Mr. Adam Winthrop's, whom God prosper.

30th. Brother Pordage¹ sailed for Roanok in a Catch, John Blany commander, whom God bless.

1691. *May 20th.* Being Election day at Boston, we took leave of Sister Sarah,² the ship being under sail and

¹ Elisabeth, a sister of Judge Lynde, married Mr. George Pordage, of Boston. Their daughter Hannah married Mr. James Bowdoin, who was the father of the Governor of that name.

² Sarah Lynde, who was now embarking for England, in the spring of the previous year visited her brother Nathaniel at Saybrook, and among the papers of Judge Lynde are copies of the following letters to her and her brother, soon after their arrival there. She subsequently married her cousin Nathaniel Newgate.

"MY DEAR SISTER SARAH, — I hope these lines will find you safe and well arrived at Saybrook, the hearing of which will very much rejoice us here. My greatest desire concerning you is that you would take special care of your health, and want for nothing that I may be able to procure you to further it. In your letters to me, mention what you may stand in need of. As for your spiritual affairs I hope you will not want counsell and

anchored that day and night in Nantasket Roads; the next day being Thursday, about one of the clock, they

advice from those who are able to give it you, and that by their good example, which be sure to imitate; be cheerly and give hopes that I may see you again well at Saybrook next July, and that you may live to enjoy as much of those outward good things as I could wish you, which if they be denied you, submit to the Allwise Providence of God. Make this improvement of all your afflictions, that if you be heartily upright before God they are certain proofs of your adoption, and may be means to wean you from the world. Heighten your joy when you shall be called to resign up your soul out of your decaying frail body into the arms of the blessed Lord Jesus. In the mean while, that you may receive the comfortings of his Holy Spirit is the hearty desire and daily prayer of your very affectionate brother,
B. L.

LETTER TO NATHANIEL LYNDE.

March 2^d, 1689.

DEAR BROTHER, — It's not merely out of respect to my own concerns at Saybrook that I write you; they being so inconsiderable that they can neither damnify nor advantage you I suppose, as they now stand. Your care for me when your own business shall call you to Putapang or Haddam I shall gratefully acknowledge; as those lands at Saybrook or Putapang have been without fencing hitherto, so I know no reason of any one's urging me to fence now for their advantage; however, I leave it to your discretion. If the mill at Haddam must of necessity be repaired before my coming up to Connecticut, I desire you would take the trouble on you to agree with some honest workman to do it, and I shall satisfy you for the same. If your own affairs will not permit you to oblige me in any of my concerns pray let me understand it by the first opportunity, I not having writ to any other about them. We heard the first day you set out from Boston that you had got beyond Woodcocks, and that sister Sarah was pretty well, which gave me hopes she might as well perform the rest of the journey. I shall be glad to heare of your, my sister's, and Sarah's health and welfare, and pray expect that I shall be ready to do any kindness for you & yours as I am always, as is the duty of your loving brother, B. LYNDE.

LETTER TO SARAH LYNDE.

April 20th, 1689.

DEAR SISTER SARAH, — I rec^d yours April 18th wherein you send me your love and good desires, the most acceptable present you could make

weighed anchor and, with a fair gale sailed clear, under the conduct of Capt. Jno. Ware, for London.

[The entries from this date to 1718 are missing. In June, 1692, Mr. Lynde sailed for England, and among his papers we find a copy of the following letter to his brother Samuel, written a few months after his arrival in London.]

LETTER FROM ENGLAND TO SAMUEL LYNDE.

[Written some time in the spring of 1693.]

DEAR BROTHER, — For fear you should not receive my letters by Mr Maliston, whose chest is on board Capt. Ware at Portsmouth, and my letters in them, and he doubting whether he shall proceed on his voyage, I thought meet to send you the contents of what I had writ you. viz: that since my resolution is to abide in England, and at the Temple where I now

me, and your pleasing letter (if of your own composing) gives me so much satisfaction that I hope I shall receive a few lines from you [by] every opportunity; when you write, write just as you would speak. I hope you have rec^d a barrel of ale and a mask I sent by Stephen Codman. I did not write by him, being at Cambridge when he sailed; Brother Biggs took care to see it on board, and Codman promised the safe delivery of both. Sister Pordage was delivered of a brave boy the 16th instant whom they intend to have christened Samuel. She remembers her love to you and to my brother and sister, & hath sent a taste of their joy. I send you by Clarke some Spanish flies according to your desire. I shall not exhaust your gold untill necessity urges me, and am loath to ask Shrimpton for any of your money and be denyed; but if you send down word for me to receive your quarters due, I will demand it of him and give you account of it. It rejoices me to understand your pious inclinations, and if any good counsel I have given you be well improved (as you give me cause to believe it is) I am certain it will further your content of mind, notwithstanding the many outward disturbances you may encounter. The news of the subversion of our late arbitrary government doubtless you hear & may have particular account of from Mr Clarke. I conclude, my dearest sister, with desires still to hear of your health and welfare in all respects, which shall be dayly prayed for & consulted by your cordially affectionate brother,

B. L.

My love and respects to brother Nathl & my sister.

have taken chambers, my necessity will urge my being supplied with money here: for which end I have desired you to procure for me to the value of £100, or £200, all my estate being your security, the Island excepted. I shall not enlarge here, trusting to your brotherly kindness herein, to whom alone my future wants are as yet known; but doe think unless I be speedily supplied from you, I shall be forced to take up some money here, & either draw bills upon you, if I can have it very reasonably, or else pay the usual interest for it. As yet I have done neither. I have some very good friends, but none like Mr Masters', whose true kindness daily I experience; (and he might doe more had he not a mother and family to take care of, his place in the Navy office bringing him in £300 per annum) . . . I look back oft to my pleasant country, my dear friends and acquaintance, and upon my little patrimony there; and, since spring has come on, would ask you how the little warden grafts grow, which I leave to your care, dear brother, to transplant in time convenient to the Island. God knows whether I may enjoy any of their fruits in the orchard, but you or yours may. I have been in several parts of England, and have met with no fruit comparable with ours in New England. Their cydar is much beyond ours, through their very great care, and the Red Streak does naturally afford better. I am promised some Red Streak plants which, when I can, I shall present you with for your own orchard and mine (if they may be well conveyed by ship), as a thing much desired here, and a great curiosity. I pray send me some of your bayberry grease or wax for candles

1718. *January 27th.* Mr. Fisk was chosen by the members of the first Parish Church in Salem to be their minister (by their usual and ancient sign of holding up the right hand) which was also entred in the said Parish book. N. B. This choice was in their old Meeting house, attended with prayers of the Rev. Mr Prescott before and after, there being near fourty of the members present, voting all for him, *nemine contradicente.*

March 17th. Sent my Abel Gardner's oxen by David Boyce to Winisemet for Mosly, who the same day carried them to the Island in my boat.

April 9th. Wednesday. Col^o. Turner and I ran and settled our Bounds at Castle Hill;¹ 1st. the Marsh and Bastard Marsh, both agreeing to have Capt. William Bowdin, Capt. Wm. Pickering, and old Mr. Jona. Pickering, to divide the Bastard Marsh between us, which they have done, after a sort, by stakes, tho' for peace sake, to my disadvantage; 2d. the Upland, also, by running and settling the ancient corner bounds from Jer. Neal's corner stump on the East to the White Oak mark tree at the Western end at the foot of the Marsh; persons present and assisting, Edw^d Britton, David Flint, Ben. Holmes, B^{oo} Oudcl, besides the three above named.

10th. David Flint, Ben. Holmes and Edward Britton, who attended with stakes, acquainted me with a wrong done to me in the above said division of the Bastard Marsh, viz.: by Capt. W^m Pickering's plucking up the stakes his uncle Jonathan Pickering had set down, and putting them farther into the Marsh, and that without s^d Jonathan Pickering's knowledge or consent, contrary to our agreement, which was that Jona. Pickering should lead and stake down the stakes in the middle of the Bas-

¹ The place called Castle Hill, for many years the country seat of the Lyndes, and often alluded to in this Diary, was a part of what was afterwards known as the Derby Farm, and was formerly owned by Erasmus James, who sold it to William Browne in 1705. It was in 1716 bequeathed by him to his daughter, Mrs. Lynde. For a long time it had a summer house on its top. "No vestige now remains," says the annalist, "to tell us where once the admirers of nature assembled and discoursed on the beauties of the landscape around them." It is supposed to have been the seat of an ancient Indian fortification, whence its name. — See *Fell's Annals*, I. 188.

tard Marsh, and that nothing should be done without his consent, or all three consenting.

May 26th. Went to Castle Hill with my son Benjⁿ and got old Mr. Jonathan Pickering, (who took his grandson, John Jones, by my desire, with him,) that my said son and said Jones might be for the future witnesses to the said Pickering's going over and showing the way that Maj^r W^m Hathorn, Sam^l Gardner and George Gardner [went] who were appointed to lay out land and meadow &c betw^{en} Rich^d Rowland and James Smith there and account to their returns on Record 23 July 1667; the s^d Mr Jona. Pickering showed us the s^d way 1^a, from the meadow which was Gott's (as he said) i. e. running nor-easterly from where my marsh or meadow is bounded on Col^o Turner's on the East, thro' s^d Turner's land under the hill to or by the place where the barn stood, which he shewed us was pretty neer to the two walnut trees where my bounds are, with a heap of stones at the foot. 2^a, from my s^d bounds running easterly as far as the dwelling house, the one half to be in my ground, thence crossing over southerly down by the house, (or place where it stood) to the bridge &c.

July 15th. I began mowing at Castle Hill, being Tuesday.

August 4th. My son Benjamin went to his uncle, Colo. S. Browne, for 3 years.¹

10th. Monday, in the last quarter of the moon, Jno. Killam began to mow the bushes, etc, at Castle Hill next the point towards the town.

September 5th. Journey from Salem to Bristol Court, and thence to Springfield; p^d at Lewis';² 1^s 6^d; Wini-

¹ Col. Samuel Browne was appointed to the Bench of the Court of the Common Pleas for Essex in 1715, and was subsequently its Chief Justice. Young Lynde was probably with him as a student of law.

² Lynn.

simet 6^d; and at Green Dragon,¹ with Mr Cook, Goffe and Willoughby, 3^s; p^d for watch cleaning and mending, 7^s.

7th. At Ponkapong, Voses; Sabbath, 7^s. After sermon & supper came to and lodged at Mrs Billings;² paid her 4^s.

12th. *Friday*. Paid Mrs Smith for boy and horses, 16^s 4^d.

13th. At Providence lodged; went thro' Killingly with Mr Fisk.

14th. Sabbath^d at N. Roxbury — Woodstock.³

15th. Travelled thro' Ashford, (with Mr Hale) Coventry, to East Hartford.

16th. *Tuesday*. At Hartford Superior Court.

17th. Came to Springfield.

October 1st. Rob^t Wilson and Sam^l Cook began to pull down the old house at Giles'.

8th. Mr Sa. Fisk ordained.

16th. *Thursday*. Southerie & Edw. Giles began to lay the cellar wall.

¹ A noted tavern in Union Street, the site of which is still marked by its ancient sign.

² Madam Knight, in her brief diary of a journey she undertook in 1704, from Boston to New Haven, gives a humorous account of Billings Tavern, which was about twelve miles beyond Dedham, in what is now the town of Sharon. Upon her arrival at the Inn, late at night, she was thus accosted by a young woman, whom she took to be the eldest daughter of the family: "Law for mee, what in the world brings you here at this time a night; I never see a woman on the Rode so dreadful late in all the days of my versal life. Who are you? Where are you going to?" She was soon after conducted to "a parlour in a little back Lento which was almost filled with the bedstead, which was so high that I was forced to climb on a chair to gitt up to ye wretched bed that lay on it, on which having stretch my tired Limbs I lay'd my head on a sad-colour'd pillow & began to think on the transactions of ye past day."

³ "In 1690," says Judge Sewall, in his Diary, "I gave New Roxbury the name of Woodstock because of its nearness to Oxford, and for the sake of Queen Elizabeth."

21st. Training ; no workers.

27th. Training ; no workers.

December 23^d. Beno. cut up wood at Castle Hill.

1720. *January 8th*. I received £11. 15. 0. for 47 days attendance at the last years session of the Gen^l Court.

11th. *Monday*. P^a Mr Williams, Deputy Sheriff, for serving and returning a writ and summons on Jno, Newman of Ca : Ann, son of Dr Jno. Newman deceased from Salem to Ca : Ann, and thence for Boston April Court, 13^s This I paid in behalf of Coz. Bodowin.

14th. Beno. and old Jno Callum, for his son Jno, cut wood by the N. W. marsh. Thos. Buffinton with his mare & my oxen sledged over the mill pond 2 small loads, about 7 foot in all.

18th. Lent Mr Sam^l Gardner, son of Mr Abel Gardner, a 40^s bill of this Province to be repaid on demand.

February 11th. I paid Mr Jno. Porter 34^s in full for 4 barrells Cydar at 8^s per, and a barrel of Pairmains, & in full of all acc^{ts} to this day.

March 9th. Wednesday. Ezekiel Goldthwaite with Jno. Mechum began to lay the cellar wall at C. H. & Jos. Bean haled the stones.

17th. Gov^r Shute and Philips went to Marblehead.

19th. Goldthwaite and Meachum laid chimney above mantel tree.

22^d. Mr W^m Gedney with his chain of 2 rods measured the upland of Jer. Neal at C. Hill, and the S. side on Swasy measures 37 poles, the N. side on Turner & me 25 poles, the E. side on the Marsh of Buffum 23 poles, the W. side on the Marsh of 23 poles, which makes 4 acres & 73 poles. The bit of Marsh etc. next the Common contains 5 poles on each side so that it is but about $\frac{1}{8}$, & 5 poles, of an acre.

23^d. Plowed & sowed oats & pease at C. Hill.

24th. Came to Boston and at Tho^{rs} Island p. m. Received of Mr Thos. Mosely fourteen pounds in Prov. bills towards the last year.

April 2^d. Governor Joseph Dudley dyed, & on the eighth buried at Roxbury.

16th. G. Peal and his son G. worked at C. H. flooring ye house. Same day Beno. work'd at home, after, he and they 2 had been at C. H., witnesses to Jer. & Rob^t Neal, their giving me livery of seisin & possession of about 5 acres of upland with a bit of marsh there by turfe of grass etc, and that by virtue of their father Jer. Neal—their father's deed to them. These three witnesses are entered on my deed.

21st. Thursday. Left home & came to Boston, & thence to Dorchester and at Maj. Thos. Tileston's till Monday morning; gave servants 10^s. Expenses thence to Plymouth 5^s, & till Saturday, when at Witherells; for my lodging, breakfasts and suppers I paid 16^s, & for my part of our Court dinners, horses & servants at Cushman's 50^s, & coming to Dorchester, 5^s.¹

June 20th. Jos. Cook mowed the Johnswort at C. H. from the barn to the Southern oats, & from the landing place one swarth to the barn.

30th. Mrs Bethia Lyndall, formerly Kitchen, wife of Mr. Timo. Lyndall, dyed, & was buried the Lords Day following viz. 3^d July, of whom I am a bearer with Col. Browne, Maj. Sewall, Mr Wolcott, Capt. Bowditch & Maj Price.

¹ It was at this court that the case of Matson *versus* Thomas was decided, involving the title to the Marshfield Estate, which afterwards became the home of Daniel Webster. The case is given somewhat at length in the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* for 1875-6, page 163.

[The following memorandum is dated in July.]

Certificate fro. ye Sec^y That B. Lynde attend^d his majestys service as a member of Council in the Gen^l Assembly at their Sessⁿ held y^e 25th May 1720, 4 dayes, and at their Sessⁿ 13th July 1720, 7 dayes, besides the time necessarily taken up in journeying to and fro. s^d Gen^l Assembly.

Sec^y's office in Boston July 29th 1720.

To Mr Treas^r Allen.

August 13th. I pd Jo. Cook in full for his 4 1-2 days work, at 5^s per day, mowing, 22^s 6^d, his son raking, 4^s, and for hooks and hinges for cellar door and for north window at 6^s 6^d, in the whole, before and now, in full for all, 33^s.

16th. Mr Ward, A. M. went and put up the northern window.

September 9th. From Salem Fryda noon set out for Bristol, the 13th, and Springfield (by way of Saybrook) the 27th inst, Circuit courts, *Deo juvante et auspice Christo et aspirante Spiritu Sancto.* Dined at Lewis.

10th. Set out in the morning from Maj. Tho. Tileston's for Lt Vose's.¹ Paid him my last years arrearages for travel etc. 10^s 6^d. He and Mr Fenner cros't over abo^{ut} five miles to Kingsburys,² where I treated them with a quart of madeira etc. 2^s 6^d. There paid Vose 20^s for 1 thousand shingles 7 or 8 inches broad; also paid him 50^s more for 3 good cedar spouts to be delivered at Milton Landing place by Edw. Pitcher as by a paper of di-

¹ Milton.

² Kingsbury at this time kept the Roebuck Tavern at Stoughton. The site of this ancient inn is in what is now East Walpole, about a mile from the village in a southeasterly direction, on the county road between Boston and Providence. No vestige now remains of the tavern, its site being at present occupied by the house of Mr. Simon Gould. See an account of the Roebuck Tavern, by Mr. D. T. V. Huntoon, in the *Stoughton Sentinel* of January 30, 1875.

recoons left with Vose. P. M. went with Kingsbury, Gold & Roads, all next neighbours, to view the bounds of my new purchase, about a mile on the road from Kingsbury's, and viewed them, as in another paper.

11th. *Lord's day.* Not well ; stayed there.

12th. Paid for selfe and my viewers of the land aforesaid in drink, 2^s. paid for my two nights being there 10^s ; paid at Daggetts 6^d ; at the Union, Rehoboth, dining with Judge Sewall¹ & Clerk Rolfe ; at night lodge at Col^o Pain's &, by God's grace, well this morning 13th day.

17th. *Saturday.* Left Bristol Court, and to two servants at Col. Pains, paid 8^s ; at Burden's florence.

18th. At Mr Clap's ; 2^s contributed.

19th. *Monday.* 2^s 6^d to servants at sister's ; and ferry Conanicut three horses 2^s and ferry thence to Br. Neck I paid 3^s, & so thro' rain got 17 miles to Hills. 4^s

20th. To Gavetts ; thence to Crandall's at Pancacoe ;² thence to W^{ma}, & thence to N. London about 3.

21st. Thence to Saybrook ferry, visiting cos. Betty.

22d. Visited cousins Sam^l & Nath^s houses at the Neck ;³ gave to Sam^l's three children viz. Willoughby, Rebecca & [Abigail] each 8^s, and to Nat's two, Nathaniel and a girl, 1 dog dollar, both valued now at about 15^s

23d. *Fryday.* Took leave of brother and Saybrook, and gave 2^s more to Willoughby and 4^s for Sambo ; at Jno. Hayden's with Maj^r Clark & cousins Sam^l & Na-

¹ Judge Sewall was made Chief Justice of the Superior Court of the Province in 1718 and resigned in 1728, when Judge Lynde was appointed in his place.

² South Kingston.

³ Samuel, son of Nathaniel Lynde, married Rebecca, a daughter of Major John Clarke. She died January 20, 1716, and he afterwards married a daughter of Major John Palmes, and again Mrs. Hannah Huntington, of Norwich, Conn.

thaniel who heard Hayden promise to pay £3. rent for the house and part of the farm (the meadow which will produce 50 or 60 loads per annum, Major Clark had let before to Williams, Iron worker for £6. per annum, this next year) to next April; and then after his repairing the house and the barn, he is to go out on penalty of £10 forfeiture, his & his son's bond etc. Thence to Mr Nat. Prat's where had brandy punch for which & oats I paid 2^s. Thence to view more land viz: . . acres laid out and corner bounds, marked trees B. L. with stones at roots; this lies at the Southerly end of my former laying out at Kelsey Hill in Potapang, Saybrook; thence to Haddam where lodge.

24th. Thence thro' Middletown to Weathersfield; thence to Hartford, and lodge at Capt. Williamson's.

25th. Sabbathd A. M. at Mr Woodbridge's; P. M. at Mr Buckinghams.

26th. Paid Williamson for two nights, etc, 6^s; to Mr Rolfe from Hartford to Windsor Ferry, at Enfield and Springfield, thence to Brookfield, 19^s

October 1st. From Springfield returned home.

4th. Gathered corn at Castle Hill.

1726. May 9th. Monday. Set out for York Court with Juba attending me. Beverly ferry with two horses. At Ipswich, at Dutche's, oats, etc, 1^s 9^d. Dined with Mr Davenport and his son Jno. at the Lt Governors; thence stopped at Woodbridge's¹ and had wine; thence ferry'd over with Capt Benj^a Atkinson. At landing, after he & I mounted, we rode by a stone wall where our horses were mired and floundered, and I hurt my right hand against the wall, but thro' God's goodness not much; and had not God helped, I might have dashed not my

¹ Newbury.

hand or foot, but my body and head against the rocks. God's name be praised now and ever for his preventing, as well as his restoring, mercys thus repeated to me.

10th. Lodged at Hampton, Wingate's, and proceeded this morning.

24th. *Tuesday*. Came to Wil^{br}'s to the Elec^{con}.

25th. Elec^{con}.

26th. On board Capt. St Low with Colo. Browne, Mr Belcher, Brinly, Cradock, Colo. Phips, etc; expenses for this, 4^s

28th. Paid Mrs Holmes for one dinner etc. 1^s 6^d
Clubs 2^s 6^d

31st. *Tuesday*. I paid 20^s to Edw. Esty of Punkapong towards his getting & sending to Milton Landing Place, shingles & other stuff got out of his part of Dorchester Swamp. Came to Will^{br}'s.

June 3^d. Paid Mr Lewis for 3 pair of gloves, 10^s; gave Mr. Will^{br} 20^s for his work.

4th. Paid Mr Eliot for new footing my boots 20^s, and gave Col. Wheelr^t 20^s, and promised 5 more towards Mr. Millards exposition in folio, for Mr. Jeffrys.

10th. Paid Edw. Esty £27 10^s and £14 10^s by my promissory note to him, in all, £42, for his purchased right of Seth and Thankful Culliver, of Woodlands in the 12 and 25 Divisions in Dorchester, which s'd Esty is bound in a 55£ bond to convey to me by the 1st of August next, as by the bond in my hands.

14th. Being Tuesday, about 8. A. M., I set out from Boston for R. Island with new shoed bootes for which I paid Mr Eliot . . . , and yet am debtor for spurs. Dined at Edw. Esty's and there baited horse. His 2 children and himself rode with me about 5 miles, when I met Mr Kinicam, bound for Taunton, so rode with him to Keiths and thence to the way that leaves the Taunton road on

the left, where I had a guide to the road that leads to Mr Turner's, where I lodged.

15th. Mr. Turner, after I gave his son 5^s, rode with me early towards Swansy, Carpenters, and thence I came to Bristol, from his house about 10 miles; thence over R. Island Ferry I came to sister Newdigate's, and in the afternoon, appeared to answer and insist on my memorial and petition before the Governor and Gen^l Assembly of R. Island, on my Narraganset claim of my right there, or satisfaction¹ for it.

16th. *Thursday*. I had a hearing again, and in the afternoon the House dismissed it with the R. entered, and being sent up to the Majistrates they concurred, so the Recorder Ward gave it me up again.

17th. *Fryday*. Left R. Island. Paid Bro. Newdigate 5^s for entering the memorial in the Assembly, and 13^s to

¹ The following letter of Mr. Newdigate refers to this claim: —

NEWPORT 24th Feb^y, 1725-6.

DEAR BROTHER LYNDE:—

Yours of the 9th instant by Mr Ayrault rec^d with the book for which my wife returns you thanks. As to your memoriall relating to your claime of the Narragansett Lands, I shall be carefull to present it to our next Gen^l Assembly that are to meet at Newport, in May. For our Court of Tryalls in March have no power in such cases. I shall doe my best endeavour, and have talkt with Mr. Hill about it, who will be, I suppose, one of the Assembly and is a friend to your Case. I shall also doe what I can with Colo. Wanton, Dep^y Governor Jenks and others as have opportunity beforehand, and Capt. Bull hath promised me his assistance, and have some hopes, the Line between this Colony & Conecticut being near settling, there will be some vacant lands that they may spare for your satisfaction. As to the sev^l Q^{ries} you propose relating to the Will, they are matters that goe uppon such nice distinctions and such differing Judgements in our books in the Like cases, that I cannot give my thoughts therein untill our March Court is over, and Leisure time will permitt to examine & consider them when I shall endeavour your satisfaction. My wife & daughters give their love and services to yourself, sister & cou^{ss} & all friends, as doth,

Sir, your affectionate brother & humble servant,

NATH^l NEWDIGATE.

his grand children and servants. Came to Daggetts with Marke, a Quaker ; there lodged. P^d ½ part 8^e

18th. At Billings, parted, and I went the Dorchester Road, and on Billings Plain¹ met Benj. Esty, Edw.^a uncle, who guided me through his land, about a mile and a half, to Deacon Stearns ; thence by a boy's direction, I went thro' the woods a mile and a half more directly to Edw. Esty's, where I rested, dined and had acc^t of my shingles to be brought to Milton Landing place by neighbor Talbot and the Sumners — about 30 or 40 M. shingles, about 15 of the best marked B. and the rest, being very good shipping shingles, for my son ; also rails, cedar posts and clapboards ; — all to be ready for Col. Thaxter's sloops for Salem. Thence about 12, I went for Boston, but, stopt at Withringtons where I met with Widow Trot's maiden daughter, and talked with her about her sister, Seth Cul-livers wife, their selling about 25 acres of Woodland and her right in the 12 & 25 divisions, & so she promised me the refusal of her equal right, with her sister.

1730. *September 4th.* At Vose's.

5th. Mr. Ralf Pope and I Benj^a Lynde came to an agreement voluntarily to divide by lott, the lott, containing about 50 acres more or less, as it lyes, bounded with the highway & Dorchester Cedar Swamp . . . ; accordingly my part or moiety by lott fell to be on the northerly side of a small brook that runs easterly thro' part of the said 50 acres from out of the said Cedar Swamp to the westerly point of the Iron mines land where a . . . tree stands on the bank of the said brook, which brook we agree, is, & shall be, the dividing line ; it being very near the middle of the said 50 acres. Proceeded with Edw. Esty, and on our journey charged him pri-

¹ Billings Plain is in Quincy, formerly a part of Dorchester.

vately to survey my 25 acres & Popes, & secure what timber and trees he can find fallen by the storm or otherwise, also to cart as much of the 1000 best cedar rails as he can himself by the beginning of October, and so with Talbot. Also to sell what he can of the remaining 2000 rails there for at least 15s per . . . ; also to dig out & cut more ; for all giving me a true account.

6th. At Manly's dined, supped & sabbathed, Minister Short being sick.

7th. Early proceeded with Manly (after paying my expenses there, 13") (to Benjⁿ W^m, about 4 miles S. W^{ly} ; from Vose's to W^m's by dry Pond on the W^{ly} side of swamp is about 10 miles.

Took the way from the E^{ly} side of Dorchester swamp down to Easton to Mandly's house, about 4 miles, trending S E^{ly}, then S. W^{ly} to B. W^m, & here Manly left me. I gave him 1^s 6^d, and about 7 or 8 A. M., said W^m, bound to R. Island, conducted me on the short road from his house to the pond 2 miles. About 4 P. M., W^m and I got to Bristol & Madam Paine's.

8th. Court held in the morning.¹

¹ The following is a "fragment" of a Charge to the Grand Jury, delivered at the opening of this Court. The epidemic alluded to was probably the small-pox, which was imported from Ireland in the preceding year. Five hundred out of four thousand attacked by it are said to have died.

"*Gentlemen of the Grand Jury.* Thro' the auspicious Providence of God the Court are safely conducted and meet here once more for the doing & executing justice. It is a favour of God that we here enjoy such a general health, & such freedom from the terrors of the epidemical distemper with which the most populous town of Boston has been grievously infected, but thro God's goodness decreased. It is our duty at all times, but more especially with God's judgements so near us to learn righteousness. The Court are glad to see so full a number of the Jury duly attending.

"Gentlemen, you have your duty summarily expressed in the oath you have taken — diligently to search and inquire into the crimes and offences of this county, and make due presentment of them. And you are to take

7



MADAM MARY LYNDE.

OB. 1733.



9th. Sent a L^r by Mr. Lindall to my dear wife.

10th and 11th. Court at night ended without day, and Mr. Rolfe p^d me about £9, deducting out of it 29^s for dinners, but bills and costs still behind.

12th. *Saturday*. P^d Col. Church's son for horse five nights 6^s 3^d, and Madam Paine's servants 10^s, and at tavern 3^s.

13th. Sabbathd at Mr. Claps, and at Lord's Supper with him; for collecⁿ 5^s, and to him 3^s. His morning sermon was 15th Jno. 13. D. by J. hath given the highest demonstrations of his superlative and unparalelled love in dying for his friends. The great question then was, who may be said truly to be Christ's friends; and this question is truly answered in the next verse, — They who obey his commands; and here, many of the best are, by reflecting on their own inabilities doubtful of themselves, and saying . . . ; yet Christ's friends, 1st in that they are converted; 2^d the Love of Christ constrains their love. Mr. Clap's sermon [p. m.] was from 26th Isaiah 9. When God's judgments are abroad in the world and on a people, they should learn righteousness, and he showed that this righteousness is the righteousness of God, by faith in the Lord Jesus, for his righteousness [is] to our salvation. He told us the various sins and provoking iniquities which were some of the greatest judgements on a people as being judicially given over to their own heart's lusts to be left to strong delusions — whereby they fall into vile sins and abominations, as the people of Sodom, etc., and the sinful self

especial care that you present none out of malice, envy, prejudice or any evil or sinister view, nor that you leave any unrepresented for fear, favour or affection, or hope of reward; but you all should aim at the glory of God and the peace and welfare of your neighbours. And we have encouragement hereunto from the Sacred Scriptures, the wholesome laws of our nation, and our own municipal laws — for it is a Divine Saying, Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is the reproach of a people. . . .

pollutions which they are apt to extenuate; while other good persons have been guilty of the same, and after have repented, and forsaken them; then Drunkenness, Fornication, etc.; and then touched on the Sectarys and the Light within, Arminian, Socinian, etc. After sermon I gave 3^s 6^d.

14th. *Monday*. Visited Mr. Clap, got Mr. Lucas and testimonys (of which I have a copy) of their seeing and hearing me claim a part of the Narragansett Country on the spot, or Narragansett lands, by virtue of a Deed or Deeds in my hand. This left in Cousin Mumford's hands to be sworn to by them; Dined at Mr. Collector Key's and visited Gov^r Joseph Jenks and told him my resolution, etc.

15th. I gave Mr. Bull's son 20^s as a retainer or solicitor under his father for the Narragansett affair. I gave brother Newdigate 10^s to get those evidences summoned and sworn to *in perpetuam*; I gave about 10^s more to Nat. Mumford and servants. In the morning got safe over both ferries to Narragansett, paying at Case's about 1^s 6^d; got in afternoon to Mr. Geo. Mumford's where supped, lodged, and breakfasted; expenses about 6^s.

16th. He with one Mr. Williams of R. Island accompanied me to Capt. Hill's, and, near Hill's house in their presence, I desired them to bear witness of my claiming a part of the Narragansett Country, by virtue of a deed from Capt. Geo. Denison in 1672, which they with Mr. Hill put into writing to be sworn *in perpetuam* as the other. I left it (after taking a copy) with Mr. Geo. Mumford¹ to get sworn to by brother Richard and

¹ The claim here adverted to was based upon the conveyance of Capt. George Denison to Simon Lynde, in 1672, of a tract of Narragansett land bought by him of the Narragansett Sachems in 1660. The question of jurisdiction over the Narragansett country, which seems to have been

brother Newdigate. Dined at Hill's, supped and lodged at Williams' near Groton, early paying there 5^s

17th. About 10, got to Mad^m Winthrop's where, she urging, I dined. By horse and ferriage to New London 18^s. About 4, P. M., at Cousin Grissell's,¹ where I lodged, and next morn. gave his three children 10^s, and rode with him to Lime.

18th. Over Mather's Ferry² with difficulty, paid 1^s 3^d; also Saybrook Ferry and paid 2^s for a messenger to Cousin's and Major Clark's, and cross'd over to Potapung.³ Dined at Mr. Prat's and visited my Neck by boat over the cove, where Dr. . . . has a lease of 4 years from Maj' Clark, as the Major says, for £12 per annum; he has sown some of the old bro.[ken] up ground and cleared and girdled many good trees on new ground and plowed it, and sowed it also with wheat. Q. How many acres of each?

19th. About 7 or 8 oclock A. M. I proceeded, having paid Mr. Nat. Prat 30^s for my expenses, treating Williams and . . . , who rowed me to my Neck, and several Pota-

claimed by both Rhode Island and Connecticut, was practically settled by the Royal Commissioners sent over in 1664, who were empowered to set the bounds of the several colonies, and who included the Narragansett lands within the limits of the Rhode Island Colony. All claims, therefore, whether of Connecticut or other pretended proprietors, were from this time disallowed by Rhode Island. It is probable that the failure of Judge Lynde's petition was due to the non-recognition by the latter colony of the title of the original proprietor, Captain Denison, which, with those of the other associates of Major Atherton, as shown by Governor Andros in his report on the Narragansett country, were declared by the said Commissioners to be illegal and void.

¹ Judge Lynde's niece Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Lynde, married Rev. George Griswold, of Lyme, Conn. Many of their descendants still reside in that town and in New York.

² This was probably over the Lieutenant River, near where the bridge now stands.

³ Now Essex.

cunk men, who bargained with me for about 9 or 10 acres of land, for a minister there, giving me, in earnest, in part of £4 per acre, 15^s, of which 30^s I gave to Cousin Nath^a children. Cousin Nathaniel, Major Clark's son and Mr. Harris accompanied me to Potacunk from whence alone I travelled to Haddam.

20th. Sabbath^d at Mr. Buckingham's, Hartford.¹ His text in the morning was in 3^d Genesis, from 16th to 19th verses: "And unto the woman he saith, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception." In the afternoon, 6th Hebrews, 19th; "Which hope we have as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth with him into the veil."

1732. *January 4th*. Came to Boston by Watts' Ferry² with horse; at Malum's paid 8^s; lodge 4 nights at Wardell's.

12th. *Wednesday*. Came over Penny Ferry on ice with horse to Boston. So three nights at Wardell's.

15th. *Saturday*. Paid Mr. Jackson 16^s for a pair of brass candlesticks, and for horse three nights at Miller's Brick Stable. Am debtor at Moor's 9^s.

24th. *Monday*. Came to Boston and left my horse at Frost's; came over and met some of our Penicook committee who met at Coffin's, all of us on Friday night last, when Board adjourned; so that our meeting again, Tuesday before, and at 10 oclock in Council Chamber and at Coffins³ at night finishing our Report, entitles me to all

¹ Rev. Mr. Buckingham was minister to the Second Presbyterian Church in Hartford, and served as the chaplain to the Connecticut troops which formed part of the force sent against Canada by the colonists in 1710 and 1711, under General Nicholson. He left a diary containing an account of these expeditions.

² Now Winnisimmet Ferry.

³ William Coffin at this time kept the "Bunch of Grapes."

three days from Fryday night to Tuesday, being the 25th day.

25th. Charlestown Superior Court. Lodged last night and so continue at Wardell's.

26th. This night, after Court adjourned, I treated Judges Davenport,¹ Quincy,² and Cushing³ at my Wardell lodgings, with ale, cakes, cheese and brandy punch.

27th and 28th. Governor Belcher dined with the Court at Charlestown; and this day Frosts Miles bro't over Penny Ferry ice my son's horse.⁴

30th. Sabbath'd at Mr. Checkley's with son Benj^s and his wife. Contri. 5^s.

31st. Dined with Davenport, Dudley,⁵ and Cushing at Long's, ending Court, and then rode home. Expenses at Moor's 1^s 6^d.

February 7th. Monday. Very cold.

8th. [In the] Morning about 8 I came to our Boston Superior Court, by noon, and ferried horse over Charles River and put him up at Miller's. I lodged at Wardell's, and so to Saturday, 4 nights.

12th. *Saturday.* Returned home this day, and paid Mr. Buttolph for 4 gallons of canary, 35^s.

15th. *Tuesday.* At 7 this morning I sat out for Boston; I never found colder weather, but thro' God's mercy, with extraordinary difficulty, I got safe to Charlestown

¹ Addington Davenport succeeded Judge Curwin in 1715, on the Bench of the Superior Court, where he remained until his death, in 1736. He was a nephew of Chief Justice Addington. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1669.

² Edmund Quincy was appointed to the Bench in 1718.

³ John Cushing came upon the Bench in 1728, on the appointment of Judge Lynde as Chief Justice.

⁴ Penny Ferry was where Malden Bridge now stands.

⁵ Paul Dudley succeeded Judge Thomas in 1718. He was the son of Hon. Joseph Dudley, formerly Governor of the Province, and was appointed Chief Justice on the death of Judge Lynde, in 1745.

about 12. There was no ferrying, and so I put up my horse at Long's and dined and lodged at Coz. Russell's.¹ This night there was the coldest and most violent sharp wind.

16th. *Wednesday*. About 10, with difficulty, ferried over Charles River, and got to the Court before opened. This night and so on lodge at Wardell's.

17th. This morning heard from Capt. Hursk (from whom I received a tender letter from my son William of his great concern for me on my yesterday's Journey) the bad news of Douglas's being in the utmost danger at anchor yesterday afternoon, at the scaboard, back of Marblehead Neck; all the men were near frozen and the sea rolling over the vessel, tho' the men were brought on shore; but in the afternoon, I heard by Mr. Kerns from Capt. Atkinson that the vessel was afterwards towed up to Salem, but with much water in her hold; I pray God for the best in this sad circumstance. I since hear that she certainly soon after sunk.

18th. This day Mr. Wheeler was tryed, and the Jury sitting up all night, after questioning the court (at first not so freely agreeing), found him guilty of manslaughter; so Q. his punishment or sentence.

19th. This morning paid Mr. Bagnell 17^s 3^d for mending my watch, as by particulars on paper of watch.

20th. *Lord's day*. Borrowed 5^s bill of Mrs. Coffin. Heard in the morning Mr. Charles Chauncy from 2 Ephes. 12-9. "A Christless condition a hopeless condition." Dined at Mr. Checkley's,² and heard him in the afternoon and contributed 5^s bill.

¹ Mr. Daniel Russell, of Charlestown, was son of Mr. James Russell, and cousin to Mrs. Lynde. Their mothers were daughters of Mr. George Curwen, of Salem.

² Rev. Samuel Checkley, the minister of the New South Church.

26th. *Saturday*. Went home from Charlestown, and paid Mrs. Long for horse 12 days, at 2^s 6^d per night, 50^s. At home found all well.

28th. Meeting of Church about Mr. Fisk at Mr. Ja. Lindall's ; a great snow, thro' which at Moor's.

29th. *Tuesday*. To Boston, by Watt's where left horse, and at night came and lodged at Wardell's ; dined this day at Moor's.

March 1st. Dined at Mr. Benj. Rolfe's with the Court, Mr. Checkley and Colo. Hutchinson.¹ Lt Governor, W^m Taylor, this day at about 3 P. M. dyed.

2d. Col. Byfield's presentments again called and, *per curiam*, (their exceptions to quash the presentments overruled), they were ordered to plead or demur, which last they did on Fryday.

3d. I paid Mr. Coffin in full (including the 5^s borrowed of his wife), 23^s. I dined late there on minced veal which am now debtor for.

4th. *Saturday*. Am debtor to Mrs. Wardwell now for 25 nights, 25^s, and for suppers and breakfasts 62^s which I paid her in full this day, and 7^s more to Richard and servants — 69^s.

9th. At Castle Hill ; with Beno I splash't down some small trees at the foot of hill from the Cuddy N. ward.

10th. G. Curwen went with Buffum's boy on my Chestnut to Cambridge ; I gave him 5^s.

16th. At night at Mr. Ja. Lindall's with about 12 of the Church ; and I with them signed a charge against Mr. Fisk in 3 articles, all founded on the supposed interpolated vote.

18th. Prebble from York to finish his mortgage.

¹ Col. Edward Hutchinson succeeded Judge Lynde upon the Bench of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk. He was an uncle of Governor Thomas Hutchinson.

21st. *Tuesday*. Last night Ja. Stone and his wife and children lodged at C. H. towards entering into the house and farme at halves as aforesaid. He takes a schedule of all utensils.

23^d. Son W^m (Jas. Buffum waiting on him) went with me and son's horse to Cambridge, and horses returned in the evening.

25th. *Saturday*. Ja. Stone on my C. H. at halves.

26th. *Lord's Day*. My niece Mrs. Mary Valentine¹ dyed after 4 months sickness of a fever, and was buried with father in our tomb 30th day. Her executors are Mr. Bowdoin and her son-in-law Mr. Gouge.²

29th. *Wednesday*. This day, my son Benjamin and his wife went in a chaise by Watts' to Boston and Roxbury, to return on Fryday, the 7th April, Deo Vol. This day the first of my going to C. H. by water, but now the periagoe broke thro' much thin ice.

30th. I canoed to C. H. and bro't son's horse to go to Boston next day.

31st. *Fryday*. A. M. $\frac{1}{2}$ after 5 I went with son's horse by Watts' to wait on the Governor and Council, and was over the Ferry abo' 9, and at 10 was in the Council. Heard agent Wilks' letter to the Secretary, on which being read the Governor said he had no need of the Council's advice, he having determined to dissolve the Gen'l assembly, yet put it to heare their advice, and the Council were divided. Then a letter concerning the Bp of London's having received a complaint from one Ellis, a churchman, who tho' he lives just abo' 5 miles from the Church of England yet is tax't, which the Bishop highly resents.³

¹ A daughter of Hon. Samuel Lynde.

² Mr. Gouch.

³ By a law of the colony every person, of whatever creed, was taxed to

Concluded that our Court on the 2^d Tuesday in June be at Nantucket to try a murderer of an Indian or two. I returned home about 7 P. M.

April 1st. Saturday. I rec^d by B. Felt 18 sealed bottles of choice Madeira wine from Mr. Dan^l Goffe who put them on board yesterday.

3d. Monday. Rob^t Gray begun to calk my gundalow and finished it with graving her on Tuesday evening, having finished my periagoe last week. I had for the Gundalow borrowed 31 pounds of pitch of Geo. Peal for which am Dr.

5th. Mr. Daniel Epes Jr. arrived from Virginia; at Westover, up the James River 100 miles, visited Col. William Byrde, a gentleman of great wealth, having no male issue living, but three daughters. He enquired earnestly after me and my family and welfare, as he has of others who have been there.

6th. Fast Day.

7th. This day, about 5 in the afternoon about 12 chaises of the best in the town met my son and his wife with Mrs. Dr. Checkley and Mrs. Tileston, Major Bowles and his three sons, on our Plains by Rum Rock. All met each other at our house, by God's blessing, and supped with sack posset, closing the evening.

10th. Monday. Went with the canoe to Castle Hill and returned with James Stone in the boat.

support the Puritan Establishment. There was passed in 1727 a modification of this law, by which members of the Church of England were exempted from taxation, if resident within five miles of one of their own churches. Mr. James Ellis unfortunately resided beyond five, although within six, miles of an English Church, and consequently could not avail himself of this exemption, and on refusing to pay was imprisoned. Some account of this case is to be found in a letter from Timothy Cutler to John Delapp. — *Perry's Historical Collections*, iii. 264.

14th. I came by Watts', dined there, then ferried over to Boston and lodged at night at Wardell's.¹

15th. *Saturday*. Set out for Plymouth with Davenport and Dudley at 8 A. M. and got to Plymouth.

16th. Sabbath'd at Plymouth and gave 5^s

17th. Set out for Barnstable Court, Tyley paying all our expenses on the road from Boston.

18th. Court opened. I lodged at Lathrop's, and horse there.

21st. Being Friday, the Palatines complaint *v.* Lob.; his inditement found this day, and on his tryal for murder, the Jury brought in a verdict of not guilty.

22^d. *Saturday*. Paid Lathrop for myself and my horse, breakfasts and suppers, 5 nights 36^s 2^d.

23^d. Sabbath'd at Plymouth; contributed 2^s 6^d

May 2^d. *Tuesday*. Came from Witherell's and paid with Tyley our lodging 30^s 4^d. Lodged at Col. Quincy's. Came home.

8th. *Monday*. Came up this afternoon for the York Court, and about 3 dined at Major Epes'. Thence to Newberry by the Old Town ferry, and supped at Woodbridges.

9th. Next morning abo. 9, paying him 11^s 9^d, ferried over and dined at Hampton; ferrying 1^s, and dinner 5^s for little Sewall and myself; thence to Greenland, where oated, and for 2 horses and drink, 2^s. Thence to the Portsmouth. Waited on Governor Belcher with Capt Hirst; Ferryed over to Kittery; for 2 horses etc. 4^s; at York Ferry 1^s. Lodged, and supper and horse at Prebble's for Sher. Moulton and myself.

10th. *Wednesday*. Court began with four Justices, but Judge Dudley *p. m.* from Roxbury.

¹ Mrs. Wardell kept the inn on the northerly corner of Hanover and Court Streets, called the Orange Tree Tavern. It continued as a tavern until 1785.

14th. Sabbath'd at York. Mr. Jno. Rogers from Kittery preached all day ; his text A. M. 1 Peter 3 ult. In afternoon, I contributed 4^s

15th. *Monday Morn.* Came from York ; dined at Capt Fellow's ; thence oated at the Bear ;¹ thence to Collins at Hampton ; thence to Woodbridge's at Newbury where supped and lodged.

16th. Came A. M. about 10, and opened Ipswich Court ; lodged at Mrs. Cogswell Browne's to Saturday morn. 4 nights, with 5 chocolate breakfasts and 3 milk suppers ; I paid abo. 15^s and my part of our dinners etc., 32^s, and for our horses, 4^s.

30th. *Tuesday.* Came to Boston for Election by Watts', lodged at Wardell's till Saturday 3^d of June.

June 5th. Monday. Paid Capt. Groundsell 40^s for 5 yds Brown Holland, 21, for a waistcoat, the other 3 yds left at Ephr. Ingolls for me.

6th. *Tuesday.* I met Cousin Sam^l Browne his spouse at More's, returning to Salem.

7th. *Wednesday.* I sat in Council, and about 8 P. M. sailed, with all the rest of our Court and Clerk Mr. S. Tyley, Attorney General Overing,² Mr. Adam Winthrop Jun^r and Capt Pollard, on board Capt. Eben^r Gardiners sloop, (Mr. Justice Bunker with us).

9th. *Friday.* Arrived safe at Nantucket Great Wharfe about 11 o'clock A. M. All dined at Mr. Jer. Gardner's, Mr. Gardner's youngest son, supped at Mr. Justice Bunker's with the Court, 3, Davenport, Quincy and Cushing, lodged there, and Dudley and I lodged at his son's, Mr. Dan^l Bunker, Coroner of the Island.

¹ Greenland.

² The name of John Overing is connected with the controversy between Governor Burnett and the Legislature at the time of his appointment. He held the office of Attorney-general for several years, until near his death in 1748. He is said to have been a fluent and agreeable speaker at the

10th. *Saturday.* Some of us viewed the cliffs from whence we might see the next Island called [Tuckernuck] and another small one [Muskequet] and part of Martha's Vineyard; and in coming home we visited Fa^r. James Coffin's¹ house and his son who lives there. The principal names of the Families on this Island, (who are mostly intermarried), are the Coffins, Gardners, Husseys, Starbucks and Folgers.

11th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. White preached very well at the new built Presbyterian Meeting House. Dined all at our Capt. Eben^r Gardner's; after, our visit on Corduga, Indian Justice,¹ a good and strict old man.

13th. Dined all 5 at 1st Justice Geo. Bunker's² where we generally sup. In the evening rode to visit Jos. Marshall and Mr. George Hussey, and returned over the beach by the 10. Wharf, and visited Sylva. Hussey at Wasco.³ He and his brother George married two sisters, the daughters of Mrs. [Mary] Starbuck, Mr. Fa^r Ja. Coffin's eldest daughter, a fine matronly Quaker gentlewoman, and elder sister of Mrs. Bunker.

bar, an able and successful lawyer, and to have acquired both fortune and influence in the Province.

¹ The name of Corduda is still remembered in the traditions of the island. He seems to have been a man of inflexible justice and great influence among the Indians. Although known as Corduda, his name was James Skouel. As an officer of the law, he was very strict in the performance of his official duties. "He would fetch them up when they did not tend their corn well and order them to have ten stripes on their backs, and for any rogue tricks and for getting drunk." — *Macy's History of Nantucket.*

² George Bunker succeeded James Coffin, the first Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Nantucket.

³ Wesko or Wesco is the Indian name for the land now occupied by a portion of the town of Nantucket, and means in English "*the White Stone.*" The part of the town referred to was an eminence on the west side of the harbor, and south of Main Street, the white stone being now covered by one of the wharves.

14th. *Wednesday.* Court opened in the morning, the grand Jury of 18, a 3^d Indians. I first opened and gave the charge and the rest seriatim. Dined at Mr. George Gardner's,¹ the nephew and image in looks and speech of our old Mr. Grafton. He is one of the four Justices of the Pleas of the Island and county with his brother Joseph Gardner and Mr. Coffin. About 4 P. M. the grand Jury found *Ignora* on one Indian of the 3 Indians, of whom [one] an old Squaw, very suspicious of the death of another; but found *Billa Vera* on Simon, a young Indian of 18. So the Court adjourned. In the afternoon, sailed hence for Salem, Skipper Redding, by whom I sent letters to my wife.

15th. Pet. Jury Trials brought Simon in Guilty of manslaughter. Dined at Justice Bunker's.

16th. About 9 this morning, the Clerk read Simon's sentence, and he was accordingly burnt on the brawny part of the thumb of the left hand with the letter T.

Dined at Justice Gardner's, and afterward rode and calash'd to Mr. Jas. Coffin's and treated with wine, cyder, and tankards of wi. syllabub.

17th. *Saturday.* Dined at Sylva. Hussey's; fish dinner, excellent.

18th. Sabbath'd with and in even. visited Mr. White.

19th. Dined at Mr. Coffin's youngest son's.

20th. Dined at Capt. Eben Gardner's.

21st. *Wednesday.* At about 7 or 8 in the morning we were towed out of Nantucket harbour with 4 or 5 captains, viz: 2 Folgers, Jno. Bunker, Brock, and Gardner in the same sloop; at about 6 or 7 P. M. came near Sandy Point.

22d. Early got on deck; with a fair wind leaving Cape Cod about noon, made Scituate, 3 or 4 cliffs N. W of us,

¹ The portrait of Mary Coffin still hangs in the old house at Nantucket.

and about 11 A. M. had Cape Cod just visible behind us, Cape Ann E. N. E. of us, and the Light house N. W. and by W. of us — all three in view at the same time. Dined on a fine chowdered cod which the Captain caught. About 3 came up with the Lighthouse, passed by the Islands on the North of each and arrived at Minot's T.¹ We were saluted with five great guns from Mr. Wendell's ship. About 5, came up and sat in Council. Lodged at Mrs. Wardell's.

23d. *Friday.* Commencement day.² Calash'd up and dined in the Hall, and so down to Boston about 8. Supped at Coffin's; treated Gardner, Bunker, and Brock with a bowl of punch, etc. I lodged Thursday and Friday at Wardell's.

24th. Went to our sloop and got Abraham to carry up to Sister Pordage her sheets and blankets, and about 6 sailed over to Watts', had his horse to, and dined with my wife at home in Salem. Found her ill.

25th. Mr. Croswell preached both forenoon and afternoon very well; *postea*, as he went, I treated him and Deacon Osgood with wine.

26th. W^m Bowles had my Chestnut and old calash to fetch my son William from Cambridge; after, he should have been at Roxbury to visit till Wednesday.

27th. This Tuesday morning about 4 or 5 — small rains after me — got to Watts' well and dry, and over the ferry to Boston by 8 or 9; dined at Bowdoin's.

28th. Dined at Mr. Tyley's with Justice Bunker and our Capt. Gardner, Col^o. Stoddard and Major Chandler.

¹ The present T Wharf, then called Minot's T, from an early proprietor of that name.

² Friday was for several years, about this time, appointed for Commencement Day, "that there might be," says President Wadsworth in his Diary, "less remaining time in the week spent in frolicking." This custom continued until 1736.

29th. Geo. returned the 20.s. and I gave him 5^s; Sam^l and he sailed this P. M.

30th. Judge Davenport, Dudley and I treated with a dinner at Wardell's our Capt. Eben. Gardner, Justice Bunker, his son, and Capt. Folger, all of Nantucket; and Col. Dudley, Col. Wainwright and Mr. Tyley. Mr. Tyley treated the Capt., Col. Stodder, Maj. Chandler and myself the day before at his house.

July 1st. Saturday. I paid to Mrs. Wardell for 12 nights, from 14th of April to this 1st of July, 12^s; and for breakfasts and suppers during this time 7^s 5^d, all being 19^s 5^d and for a large plumb cake sent to Salem for son Benjamin, and for the box it was in, £5. 2^s

13th. I paid the Rev. Mr. Geo. Phillips £5, which [is] in full of what I promised for his, and towards his son John Phillips', schooling and board at Salem, till his entry into Harvard College, this last June Commencement.

17th. *Monday.* Sold Ja. Stone 1 barrel cyder drawn off, with barrel, for 22^s

20th. *Thursday.* I and wife went with son and daughter, Billy and George and Coz. Plaisted in our boat to Castle Hill, and came home by moonlight, all well.

21st. Went with son B. for Mr. Bowen to Beverly, and took two or three evidences *in perpetuam* about Trask's incestuous marriage, for which Bowen paid us 10^s each, and our ferriage.

25th. Went early, and about 6, had a new shoe set on Chestnut by Fowler, and so proceeded to Cambridge Superior Court; lodged at Mrs. Barnard's and pastured horse at Bro: Goffe's.¹ Supped with Lt. Governor Phips,

¹ Edmund Goffe was the third husband of Hannah Lynde. He was graduated in 1690 and died in 1740. He was the uncle of Edmund Trowbridge, afterwards a Justice of the Superior Court, and who for a time assumed the name of Goffe.

who shewed Col. Quincy and me his Commission as Lt Governor.

26th. Went with Lt Gov. Phips in his chaise to Boston, to Cousin Daniel Oliver Esq.¹ his funeral, who died (of a sort of apoplectic fit) on the Sunday before. I lodged at Wardell's but had a very ill night by a stoppage at my breast.

27th. But better in the morning, thro' God's goodness, so as to get into chaise; about midway little Jac. took me into Col. Goffes; timely to Cambridge.

29th. *Saturday*. [This] morning about 11, our Cambridge Court ended.

August 3d. Thursday. Jno. Lyscomb and Geo. Peel Sen^r began to shingle the N^w part of the roof of my house under which I dwell, from the N. E. corner to the ridge over the kitchen.

8th. *Tuesday*. Came by Watts' with son's horse to Boston Superior Court; lodged at Wardell's.

15th. *Tuesday*. By Watts' to Boston Court again; dined late at Wardell's. I put our Courts Club, 4 of us at Coffins, to my account.

19th. *Saturday*. At Thompson's Island.² Reckoned,

¹ Daniel Oliver was the youngest son of Capt. Peter Oliver, distinguished in the Indian wars, and Sarah Newdigate, and through the latter was first cousin to Judge Lynde. He was a merchant of wealth and eminence, and was especially noted for his large benefactions to the poor. At the time of his death he was one of his Majesty's Council for the Province. He married a sister of Governor Belcher, and left two sons, who afterward became distinguished in the State. A fine portrait of him by Smybert still exists.

² This island came into the possession of David Thompson, who first settled at Little Harbor, on the Piscataqua, in 1626. It was subsequently granted to his son, John Thompson, by the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1648. Three years later, in 1651, it was seized for debt by Hugh Brown and Joseph Johnson, being valued at that time at £150, and sold by them the following year to Francis Norton and Nicholas Davison for £218 7^s. It afterwards passed into the possession of John Paine, who

and accounts adjusted, between Benj. Lynde, Esq., and Mr. Enoch Wiswell, tenant at halves for Thompson's Island, and there remained thirty-one pounds due from said Wiswell, which the said Lynde hath now received in full to 25th of March, 1732.

21st. This day gave 5^s 11^d to the children and servants at the Island; dined at Coz. Bowdoin's, supped at Wardell's on puff apple pie and cheese; had a bottle of ale, an ear of corn, and sugar brandy dram. Paid Mr. Dan^l Goffe for 18 bottles of Madeira wine, with the bottles, £1. 18. 6, as by his receipt.

22^d. *Tuesday*. Coz. Oliver Wiswell, Jr., paid me £24, in full of his, and his father's, bond for £20, from 20th March, 1729, to this day; so I abated him 10^s of interest, gave him up the said bond cancelled, and he breakfasted with me at Wardell's. I paid . . . Talbot of Stoughton who lives by Edward Esty's late dwelling £3. money, which remained due to him for carting cedar rails for me.

31st. Came home this afternoon; and Coz. S. Browne from a barbacue at Browne's Farm with my sons W^m and Benjamin, coming home in the evening, his coachman was thrown off the coach box, and Coz. S. Browne leapt out, but over him, and his coachman hurt.

September 1st. About noon this day, an awful earthquake for half a minute (without much noise) shook the earth as far westerly and southerly as Philadelphia.

2^d. *Saturday*. Mr. Geo. Hog of Ireland began to dig my well at Castle Hill.

conveyed it to Simon Lynde on the 31st of August, 1666, for the sum of £312. 7. It was given by him, during his life-time, to his son Benjamin, and remained in the hands of his descendants for more than a hundred years. For some account of the early history of this island, see *The Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1875-6, page 338.

October 1st. Lord's Day. I sabbath'd at Marlborough.

2d. Monday. I came homeward ; dined at Learned's at Watertown, there left Davenport and Quincy, and got safe home before night.

9th. Monday. Mr. Thos. Cole stoning my well at C. H. alone, and no workmen but Ja. Stone and myself at the windlass.

10th. Stone had for his well work yesterday and last week 5 pints of rum, and this day, A. M., 1 gallon rum and 2 galls. of cydar, P. M., 2 gallons of cydar.

26th. Thursday. Thanksgiving.

November 1st. Gen^l Court meet on adjournment from August this day.

4th. Saturday. Last night our Court ended, and Mr. Rolfe paid all, and particularly my part of dinners, 30^s ; and he paid me moreover clear of dinners my part of court fees, £6. 16. 5.

6th. Monday. Before day, two inches of snow covered the ground ; gone in the afternoon by rain. K. W^m Revolution Day.

7th. A general muster at Salem by the new field officers, viz : Lt. Col. Tho. Barton, Maj. Plaisted and Capt. Hix ; Lt. B. Pitman to Maj. Plaisted, etc.

8th. Wednesday. Came by Watts' Ferry to Gen^l Court, and lodged at Wardell's.

9th. Paid Capt. Osborn for 5 Monro cheeses, weight, 102 pounds, 68^s ; William had also of me, for a present to Mr. Prince, £5.

11th. Saturday. Returned home in a chaise from Watts'.

14th. Tuesday. Came with son's horse over Watts' Ferry to Boston Gen^l Court ; paid for horse this night at Malum's, 2^s and lodged again at Wardell's.

15th. Sent son's horse to his father Bowles'. Went not home this week, and Sabbath at Dr. Coleman's.

20th. *Monday*. Very cold, and all Roxbury Bay frozen over. I went over the Neck and visited Maj. Bowles and Mr. Walter, and dined with Judge Dudley.

21st. Superior Boston Court long adjournment. Paid Mr. Dan^l Goff for 24 bottles Madeira Wine, £2. 5., and for the two dozen bottles, 14^s, and for negro carriage, 1^s, total £3. 0. 0.

24th. *Fryday*. Pd Mr. Boydel for 14 pounds good raisins, sent by Cole.

25th. *Saturday*. I put in a large hat box given me by Coz. Bowdoin two plum cakes ; on board Cole. ✓

December 2d. Saturday. I paid Mrs. Wardell £3. 2. 6 in full to that time.

5th. Came to Gen^l Court adjournment.

9th. Paid Coffin's score in full to this day.

13th. Again at Council Chamber, Gen^l Court Charlestown. Lodged at Wardell's to Saturday.

27th. *Wednesday*. Came again to Council Chamber. Rid over Penny Ferry ; footed over Charlestown Ferry to Wardell's.

29th. *Fryday*. (Expecting the governor would adjourn for long the Gen^l Court), I went over Charlestown Ferry on foot, and from Charlestown rid to Salem in the evening ; but on the Wednesday after, viz : the 3^d day of January, the Governor adjourned the Gen^l Court to the . . . day of April next, and the 3^d day ordered a Gen^l Council the 11th, of which I had no notice till afternoon of the said 11th day.

1733. *January 1. Monday*. A milder, sunshine day after 6 or 7 weeks of intense, constant and very wintry cold weather, by which Salem Harbour down below the

Fort, and even the *aqua vit.*, is lock't up., with about 10 of our Barbadoes and Saltituda vessels in the ice, which the owners and masters of are now with God's aid, and by the people's help, endeavoring to cut out ; *hic labor, hoc opus est!*

5th. *Fryday.* About 9 o'clock this morning, was born unto my son Benjamin and his wife, Mary, a daughter, whom, on the Lord's day, the 7th inst, they had baptised by the Rev. Sam^l Fisk and named after her grandmother, my wife, and her mother, MARY ; God grant the child may grow in health, stature and grace.

8th. *Monday.* They began at the mouth of the harbour to cut the ice, and so up to the vessels ; which was near a mile in the channel's winding.

9th. *Tuesday.* About 6 A. M. Miah. Stone from C. H., went with my Rosy black, and my Primus horses, and fetched Billy and George from Cambridge Colledge home to Salem. I agreed with him for 4^s, but gave him 5^s, and found oats for both horses there, and gave him 1^s 6^d more. Daughter begins to suckle her little Molly ; God make her a good nurse.

10th. I went as a messenger with Mr. Fisk, Col. Barton, and Deacon Osgood, over Beverly Ferry on horse to Mr. Warren's ordination at Wenham.

11th. Maj. Bowles came to Salem just as his wife was got into the chaise to return home ; so he staid all night, and in the afternoon, after visiting his daughter and granddaughter, went down to the vessels that were cutting out a passage along the ice, but the neap tide stopped Groundsell till Fryday.

12th. Maj. Bowles, this Fryday morning with his wife and son Isaac, set out hence for Roxbury in our sley chaise with my Primus ; Billy Bowles returned the next day.

13th. Capt. Pate in Coz. W^m Browne's brig, Capt. Hub. Gardner in Coz. Benj. Browne's brig, and Capt. Grafton in Horn's brig, all sailed for Barbadoes and Saltituda.

14th. Capt. Groundsell held up his son Jacob for baptism.

15th. *Monday*. Easterly rain, which thawed all the harbour, and the ice drove out to sea.

16th. Northerly wind, yet warm; at about 9 P. M. Groundsell sailed.

17th. *Wednesday*. About 1 o'clock, Mrs. Catherine, wife of Coz. Sam^l Browne, was delivered of a very large daughter, which was baptised on the following Sunday, Catherine.

23^d. *Tuesday*. Mrs. Stone had on her husband's account 5 lbs. of choice Thom^m Island sheeps wool for worsted, at 3^s per pound, coming to 15^s.

29th. *Monday*. Came to Wardell's, and Geo. Corwin to Cambridge College.

30th. Charlestown Superior Court began; at night at Wardell's.

31st. A bearer at Mrs. S. Jacob's burial, with gloves for myself and wife; I had also a large ring and escutcheon. Lodged at Wardell's.

February 1st. Thursday night at Mr. Russell's.

4th. *Lord's Day*. At night at Wardell's; breakfasted at Bowdoin's, dined and supped with Mr. Checkley.

7th. Wednesday night at Mr. Russell's.

8th. *Thursday*. Gave Mr. Russell's negro man, there, 5^s. In Court, but 3 (Cushing, and Quincy going home from Boston), finished all the cases and 60 a^ccons; my part without my fifth part of all Bills of Costs, £6. 0. 0.; my part of Court dinners from 30th of January to 8th February £2. 12. 0.; came home by Medford.

12th. *Monday*. Came with son's Benjⁿ, on his horse,

and W^m on my black Rosy, for Colledge, and at Moor's dined, and oated three horses, and am debtor there for all, and paid as below.

16th. I paid W^m Windover for a good plain English saddle tree without stirrups four pounds down, and promised him 10^s when come home.

17th. *Saturday*. Foul weather, and my kibed heels very bad; stayed the Sabbath.

18th. Sabbath'd at Mr. Mather Biles, his Church, with Mr. Auchmuty, who sent his chaise this morning for me. I dined with him and contributed 5^s. This week the Indian, Julian, arraigned and tryed by Jury; guilty. I gave Rose Pits for nursing 3^s.

23d. *Friday*. Billy last night lodged with me and queries about his making the Commencement oration.

26th. *Monday*. S. Field meeting always the last Monday in February, I, moderator.

27th. *Tuesday*. Salem great pasture meeting; I, moderator; great storm of rain and snow.

28th. *Wednesday*. Came to Boston Superior Court, this 3^d week. At Moor's, and by Penny Ferry to Charlestown Ferry. Horse at Miller's, lodged and supped on eggs, at Wardell's.

March 2d. I paid Mr. Willoughby 24^s for his right of commons for 2 years hence.

10th. *Saturday*. Post from Piscataqua. The Governor returns and lodges on Thursday night at Salem, which hinders my going to our Boston Court adjournment next Tuesday.

14th. Paid Ja. Brown and Mr. Palmer's son Rich. 8^s for 4 good fowls.

15th. *Thursday*. This night before sunset, Gov. Belcher came to my house with the principal officers of the town, who accompanied him to supper.

16th. *Friday.* After breakfast at about 11, the Surveyor General, Controller Lambert, Sheriff Col. Marston, and our principal gentlemen, waited upon the Governor to Lin bounds, and some, to Moor's in Cambridge.

17th. *Saturday.* This morning at 7, Jno. Edgecomb from C. H. with my Jolly, led my Primus for William, whom, I hope (God willing), to see well here in the evening.

18th. *Lord's Day.* Daughter with my Pri. chaised to Meeting and home with wife.

19th. *Monday.* Our mass meeting at which the village intend to urge their being a township.

20th. Mr. Sam^l Browne's daughter Katharine, buried.

21st. *Wednesday.* Billy with Sam. Corwin went to the Valedictory oration pronounced by Tyley, and returns to stay with us (God willing) Saturday the 24th inst.

22d. *Thursday.* A great snow. Paid Mr. Mañing 13^s 10^d, my county, and 19^s, 8^d, my town, rates, and so he crossed me out of the list.

24th. Son William returned from College after he had received from the College Treasurer, Col. Hutchinson, £24, for two years last past, on account of his grandfather's and uncle Samuel's legacy, out of which he paid the steward in full of all arrears and dues, £11. 0. 0.¹

26th. Deep and damp snow storm from early morning to night.

¹ The legacy here referred to was that of Major William Browne, who bequeathed £100 to Harvard College for the benefit of his descendants, and also of poor scholars from Salem. His father the Hon. William Browne, his brother the Hon. Benjamin Browne, and his son Samuel Browne, also left legacies of £100, £200, and £150 respectively, towards the same object. These several legacies were, by a vote of the President and Fellows of Harvard College, passed in 1871, united to form a fund for the establishment of a scholarship, to be known as the "Browne Scholarship." Samuel Browne directed that such scholars should be preferred as his posterity might desire.

April 1st. Lord's Day. My dear wife sorely distressed in spirit, yet (by God's grace, I trust with my persuasion), received at the Lord's Supper with me.

2d. Monday. At 6 A. M. went with son's horse by Watts' to our Boston Court's last adjournment *sine die*; Supped here with Mr. Ting on smelts. Received of Mr. Tyley the residue of my court fees, £7, which with the £12 make £19.

4th. Dined with the Governor and Dudley and the Surveyor General at Lutwiche's club. Pd 1^s 6^d

5th. Thursday. I dined with the Inferior Court, breakfasted at Wardell's, and at night, hot phlip.

6th. Breakfasted at Judge Davenport's and at night, hot phlip.

7th. Dined with Coz. Benjamin Browne at Moor's.

9th. Monday. Capt. Durel, the Saltituda Guard Ship came into Salem, and brings the bad news that Capts. Woodbury and Gardner, with two Boston vessels, were taken by two 60 or 70 gun Spanish men of war; Grafton is arrived, and Groundsell and others expected.

11th. Ezek^l Fowler shoed my son's horse for our Barnstable and Plymouth Courts, and took him to Tom Simons to bring home and cauk shoes.

12th. Came to Boston with son's horse over Watts' Ferry. Horse at Miller's; lodged at Wardell's.

13th. Fryday. This morning (God willing), am setting out for Stoughton to Esty's; thence after to Manley's beyond Dorchester Cedar Swamp, thence to Bridgewater.

14th. Saturday. Set out from Mr. Perkins' at Bridgewater with Judge Dudley, and Undersheriff Ames. Cost us each about 10^s all along to Mr. Sever's where we met the rest but Quincy. Lodged at Witherell's, as did Mr. Rolfe.

15th. *Lord's Day.* Contributed 5^s

16th. *Monday.* Dined at Sandwich at Newcomb's ; thence to widow Lathrop's, where supped and breakfasted (tho' dined at Sturgis', all the Court, diners,) till Saturday.

21st. *Saturday.* From Barnstable Court to Plymouth again. Plymouth Court began and held to Monday night, April 30th.

May 1st. *Tuesday.* Came from Plymouth Court to Boston.

2d. Early this morn. from Watts' where I lodged. I called and saw my boat at Oliver's, who saith she shall be launcht next week but without cuddy. At home by 10 o'clock.

3d. *Thursday.* At C. H. Stone has broke up, sown, and planted the last month, and the beginning of this, at N. Field. N^o of the barn.

8th. *Tuesday.* Ja. Stone with his new Brindle yoke of oxen broke up my acre of land devised to me by Col^o Browne, by Jer. Neal's.

10th. *Thursday.* I paid Rob^t Gray, Jr., for caulking graving and mending my gundalo, mill pond boat and canoe 22^s in full.

15th. About 7 A. M. went to Ipswich Sup^r Court and there 3 nights. Friday P. M. got home.

21st. *Monday.* Morning at 5 went over Beverly ferry for York Superior Court, at Ipswich breakfasted, at Newbury by old ferry, and at Woodbridge's dined ; thence to Hampton, baiting there and lodged at the Bear.

22d. Got to York before the opening of the Court, lodged at Prebble's and pastured my horse there.

25th. *Fryday.* Came from York P. M. and over two ferries, 2^s Dined at Madam Hurt's¹ late and got well to Newbury at 8.

¹ Madam Hurst.

26th. From Woodbridge's at 6 A. M. Got home by 10. The whole expence from York to Salem about 20^s

29th. *Tuesday*. Came by Moor's where (by Col^o Turner's example) I also treated the Essex representatives with a large sangaree.

30th. Elecc^{on} ended, with Mr. Cook and . . . rep^s, whom Colo. Thaxter, Dudley, Turner, Cushing and myself treated at 5^s per man ; I paid Lutwich.

June 1st. Friday. Dined at Capt. Durell's, and after at Council Board which adjourned to Tuesday at 3 P. M.; so I came over Watts' Ferry and lodged at Moor's.

2d. I came by Spring farm to C. H. and thence home thro' S. F. by 8 A. M.

3d. *Lord's Day*. Received the Sacrament.

5th. Came with my son Benjamin to the Gen^l Court, but he to Roxbury to visit his wife, — Molly sick.

6th. Sent by my son also Billy's padesoyⁿ,¹ for his Commencement.

7th. Dined with the Governor, and one day this week with Mr. Tyley.

9th. *Saturday*. Came home and dined with son, Maj. Plaisted and daughter.

20th. *Wednesday*. Went with son William in chaise with his Commencement clothes to Cambridge ; I from thence to Charlestown and Boston Gen^l Court.

21st. General Council for civil officers for Essex.

22d. *Friday*. More nominated, and the Gen^l Court adjourned to the 15th of August.

23d. *Saturday*. Brought my mother, Madam Browne, in a chaise from Charlestown to Salem ; dined at Moor's. This day had a case or box, with 12 flasks of rich Florence, of under Sheriff Goff, which is to be paid for, according to the goodness of it, at 2^s 6^d, or returned.

¹ Padua silk.

28th. Went with son Benjamin in my chaise to Newell's, $\frac{1}{2}$ Moon, to Cambridge, and lodged at Col. Goffe's.

29th. Commencement; well disputed; our William the last in the morning.

30th. Returned home in our chaise.

July 1st. *Lord's Day*. Sacrament by Mr. Amos Cheever of Manchester; Mr. Fisk sick.

2^d. Paid 15^s for a good load of wood at 22^s per cord.

8th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Samuel Jeffers of Wells preached all day; after the sermon, he and his wife at my house, and I gave him 10^s

26th. *Thursday*. In the afternoon, Scooner Rumney sailed from Jona. Woodbury's Cove, Beverly, on a fishing voyage towards Cape Cod, Ellingwood, Skipper. I paid Mr. James Jeffers 50^s, being in full of my part of the charges of the Ecclesiastical Council about our minister, Mr. Fisk.

29th. *Lord's Day*. I, with sons, heard Mr. Jennison; p. m. my honoured mother Browne; what we shall do in the future, God in his wisdom and grace direct.

31st. Calasht from Charlestown to Cambridge Court alone.

August 1st. *Wednesday*. Till Saturday at Cambridge Superior Court.

2^d. Scooner Rumney returned with about 10 Quintals of fish in a week and two days.

5th. *Lord's Day*. I, with son Benjamin, who had on last Friday long discoursed with Mr. Fisk, Mr. Jo. Bowditch and Mr. Hix, but had no satisfaction, and all my family, except my wife who by reason of illness stayed at home, held the Communion at Mr. Jennison's.

8th. Schooner Rumney early this Wednesday morning sailed from Jona. Woodbury's for fishing.

9th. *Thursday*. I sailed with Mr. Grant in our boat,

to Woodbury's fishing Cove at Beverly and had about 7 hundred of upland and Polipod hay, part from my Blivin's Lot, brought me.

13th. *Monday*. In afternoon, came thro' many show-
erings, by Watts', to Boston.

September 1st. Saturday. Brought Mother Browne
back again in the chaise ; we dined at Moor's.

6th. *Thursday*. Robert Wilson and Mary Wilson, his
brother Isaac's widow, signed a petition to the Gen'l Court
to sell their five acre lot at C. Hill neck. This day I fin-
ished my last will, and signed, sealed, published, and de-
clared it to be so, in the presence of Col. Thomas Bar-
ton, Mr. Natl Osgood, and Mr. John Barton, witnesses ;
and I left it sealed up in a paper in my desk in my closet,
not to be opened till after my death.¹

7th. Came from Salem for our Bristol, Worster and
Springfield Circuit ; over Watts' ferry with horse, dined
at Bowdoin's, and lodged at Wardell's.

8th. Breakfasted at Maj'r Bowles', dined at Vose's and
lodged there ; visited Mr. Sam'l Dunbar in the evening.

9th. Sabbath'd, and received the Sacrament, at his
Church. Contri. 3^s 9^d, and to him 10^s bill.

Mr. Dunbar's text was from the 24th chapter of Gene-
sis, the 63^d verse. "And Isaac went out to meditate in the
field at the eventide." Isaac was a godly man and fre-
quent in holy meditacon and on this special occasion went
into the field as a retirement and place of meditacon on
the great message of his father's faithful serv^t in bringing
him home Rebecca, for there was the happy event and
success of it as in the next verse, "And he lift up his
eyes and saw and behold the camels were coming." This
cause of meditacon should be imitated by young persons

¹ He subsequently made another will, which will be found in the Ap-
pendix.

about to marry, that their marriage covenant may be blest ; and the gracious soul will redeem time for holy meditacon, meditacon in a holy recollection of God and his goodness and his holy dispensations. As a man that eats his meat chews it, thus fitting it for digestion, that it may nourish the body, so the soul by meditacon, etc. ; it is, as it were, chewing the cud of the creatures — a holy ruminating. And the times and places of meditacon ; these should be continually mixt in all our actions and affairs ; so ejaculatory prayer is from a short meditacon ; but 1st, in the morning ; 2^d, in the evening, and at other times and occasions, etc.

10th. I paid Mrs. Hewins for cedar baskets, knot bowls and broom, 55^s, bound up together and to be carted and put on board a Salem sloop, or left at Mr. Robert's, a cooper's shop on the N. side of Gov^r Belcher's warehouse, for me at Salem. This Monday morn. I breakfasted at Edward Esty's ; he went with me to the swamp, and I ordered him privately to measure his and Pope's lot, as bounded by agreement by the brook, and tell me the difference in acres ; thence we oated and drunk at Manly's, dined at Williams', and he left me ; I gave him 5^s and took young Esty as my guide to Briggs'. In the evening came to Mr. Turner's, and supped and lodged with him.

11th. Early breakfasted ; gave him for his children 5^s, and to his men and maid 2^s 6^d, and he rode with me to Swansy Meetinghouse ; thence I got to Madam Pain's at 9 ; was trimmed by the barber and, with Col. Quincy, Davenport and Remington, sat in Court. Lodge at Mad^m Pain's ; horse at Col^o Sher: Church's pasture ; gave Madam Pain for maid and servants, 15^s, and to Col^o Church, his son, for horse, 10^s

17th. *Monday.* We proceeded to Worcester Court,

oated and eat at Fisk's in the Gore,¹ and lodged at Mendon.

18th. Dined at Leland's, thence to Worcester, lodged at Col. Chandler's till the Court was over on Saturday.

22^d. *Saturday*. Proceeded to Springfield, came before sunset to Mr. Cheney's; supped, lodged, and Sabbath'd there; gave 10^s

24th. *Monday*. Proceeded for Springfield Court; dined at Scott's, thence got to Springfield before night. Supped at Worthington's, lodged till Fryday morning at Mr. Hitchcock's; gave about 18^s. My court fees with bills, costs, etc. £7. 10. 9.

28th. *Fryday*. In morning returned homeward; dined at Scot's without Tyley; supped and lodged at Mr. Cheney's.

29th. Came to Lerner's, thence to Howard's; at Worcester dined; thence to Agur's at Westborough.

30th. Sabbath'd at Marlboro'; heard Mr. Kent from 4 James 14; "*A Vapour*." Gave Mr. Kent 4^s 6^d bill.

October 1st. Came to Sudbury on Monday; thence to Harrington's in Watertown, where dined and made up with Davenport our accounts from Springfield.

2^d. *Tuesday*. Stayed at home; Paid Ezek^l Fowler 14^s, in full of all accounts as by his receipt.

3^d. *Wednesday*. In chaise with my Chestnut, brought Mother Browne by Watts' to Boston, and myself to the Gen^l Court adjournment this day; After Council up. Lodge at Wardell's till Saturday.

4th. Dined with Boston Inferior Court at Wardell's.

¹ What was termed the Attleborough Gore was in the southern part of what is now Cumberland, R. I. It was once the residence of William Blackstone, its first settler, and was within the limits of the ancient Rehoboth.

5th. *Fryday*. Put in Robert Wilson's petition with his sister, Isaac's widow's, and paid secretary 10^s

6th. *Saturday*. Paid Lutwich 40^s 10^d in full to this day, and saw my account and credit. I paid Moor in full to this day.

8th. *Monday*. I paid Mr. Sam^l Ruck £5. more on my Boat Scooner Rumney's account, as by his receipt under his bad gloved hand.

9th. Mr. Phippen's eldest son hoop't my two Pipes throughout.

10th. Paid Dows 5^s for two Indian painted paddles, and 5 more for six shaved spruce large poles which I carried in boat to C. Hill.

14th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Clark preached all day (Mr. Fisk absent) by the Par. Committee's recommendation.

15th. *Monday*. Came to General Court by Watt's; left horse there and dined there; lodged at Wardell's till Saturday.

16th. Dined with Judge Davenport; club at Vardy's.¹

17th. *Wednesday*. Dined at Lutwich's.² Club there and paid for Foxcroft,³ *gratis*, 1^s 6^d and for Davenport 1^s and 6^d

18th. After lecture, dined at Col. Winthrop's club; at night at Lutwiches, and supped at Wardell's on three eggs.

In the morning, I paid Mr. B. Emons in full for all the sails, rigging, etc., as by his receipt, £13. 12. 0., and bought and paid for, and put on board Felt for Salem,

¹ Luke Vardy at this time kept the Royal Exchange Tavern in King Street, on the lower corner of what is now Exchange Street.

² Edward Lutwich kept the "Bunch of Grapes" on the corner of King and Kilby Street.

³ Francis Foxcroft was the son of Judge Francis Foxcroft, and sat on the Bench of Common Pleas for Middlesex from 1737 to 1764.

128 pds., viz : about 19 fathom of cable and stays for the same cast away boat, £2. 13. 4, as by Emons' receipt. I paid Col. Wainwright 10^s for Robert Wilson's petition, which the Board granted, but which the House, thro' Cook and Stodder, negatived. Q. How, and by whom, and who absent? But reconsidered.

19th. But again negatived the same evening, so lyes on the table. The Judges' allowance settled at night by Amy, Troop, Warren, Epes, Chandler, Bisby, B. Browne, (all of whom with Col. Turner I treated with wine at Lutwiche's) to be £3000; my part at £600 for three years to next December, or this Fall.

20th. *Saturday*. At Moor's dined, and treated with punch Mr. Choate, Peabody, etc., and paid in full about 6^s

22^d. *Monday*. Training.

23^d. I bought, and paid for, four gallons of green Fyal wine at 7^s 6^d per gallon.

November 8th. Thursday. By Watts', at the conclusion of the General Court. In the evening (Judge Davenport with me) I received of Treasurer Allen my £600, due me for my three years allowance for my Circuit attendance last past.

9th. I left £100 of the 600, bound up in paper for Mrs. Ting, Mrs. Wardell's daughter, where I lodged; I paid for my new bob wig, to Mr. Langdon, £4. 10. 0.; I let Geo. Corwin have 10^s Came to Moor's and paid him.

13th. With an E. N. E. storm of rain at my back, about 6 A. M., I came by Watts to our Boston adjourned Court; breakfast and tea at Wardell's, where lodge till Saturday.

15th. *Thursday*. Paid Mr. Gouch 17^s 6 for William's Commencement sugar loaf £7.

17th. *Saturday.* I paid Mrs. Frances Wardell for Wm's Commencement things, viz : a large cake, 4 gallons of West India Rum, at 8^s 6., 2 neats tongues at 5^s, 4 gallons of Madeira Wine at 10^s; all these came to £9. 4. 5; I paid her for my lodging to this day £3. 3. 0. and for $\frac{1}{2}$ yard flannel 2^s, so that in all, as by her receipt in full to this day, I paid her £12. 9. 5. This day I paid Mr. Watts from 29th May 1733, to this day, for horse keeping, ferriage, and self, £4. 19. 5, as by his receipt.

21st. I bought and paid for 3 quarters of lamb and 2 quarters mutton, etc., 20^s; and turkey and 4 fowles, 6^s, and bread with cyder for the Poor.

22d. *Thursday.* Thanksgiving. Contrib. 30^s, and wife 10^s (etc. 2^s)

December 3d. Monday. To our adjournment from August Superior Court at Boston to this 4th inst. At More's, oats and mulled cydar, and return home. At Watts', a cherry dram, and horse ferried over.

4th. *Tuesday.* I paid Billings for son William's Commencement clothes, £38. 16.

26th. *Wednesday.* Son Benja. went early with Capt. Groundsell to Boston; I heard Mr. White of Gloster, his lecture for Mr. Jennison.

1734. *April 1st. Monday.* [In] morning early Geo. Corwin went with my horse and lad to Cambridge, after having been at home two weeks. This morning at Castle Hill, and James Stone and his brother Mia. go a rock-weeding with Mr. Witherly, Benj. Smith, and Mr. Grant, but with my squew and boat. About 5 or 6 got through with good loads, and, after some phlip, landed the small boat's load with about 2 tumbrils at Springfield by the Spring, and the gundalo at the S. E. end of my bounds by Col. Turner's.

4th. Public Fast for the Poor; myself, 15^s, my wife, 10^s

6th. Stone has sowed 3 bushels of oats and 4 bushels of barley, S^y by the barn, and N. W^y by the great Hill.

8th. Came to both Courts' adjournment by Watts'; dined at Wardell's.

9th. *Tuesday*. Our Superior Court adjourned to the Friday after the election in May. I bought and paid Mr. Thacher, a Norwalk Sloopman, for .5 baggs 25^s, and 10 bushels of good winter seed rye in the said baggs, marked with L. each. Dined with the Court at Bro. Davenport's with the rest.

10th. Dined at Lutwich's, and paid for dinner, punch, and coffee, 4^s

11th. *Thursday*. Dined with the Governor.

12th. Dined at Col. Thaxter's.

14th. *Lord's Day*. Three ships from England, after eight weeks' passage, bring no certainty of war, but fears.

16th. *Tuesday*. D. G. sweet rain this night and succeeding morn.

19th. *Friday*. Went over with horse to Boston at 12; met representatives, who being dissolved, were going home. Put my horse at Malum's, where dined; lodged at Wardell's.

20th. *Saturday*. Abo. 6 A. M., paid for my dinner and horse for the night, 6^s; came to Vose's, dined there and supped on salmon trout.

21st. Sabbath at Mr. Dunbar's meeting house, where he preached from 116 Ps. 4th, A. M. and 5th, P. M. "Then called I upon the Name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech Thee deliver my soul." 5th verse, "Gracious is the Lord, and righteous, yea our God is mercifull;" I pray God I may remember it, and that it may, by God's

gracious spirit make a saving impression on my heart and life.

I contributed but 15^s, and next morning paid Mrs. Hewins for my horse and lodging, etc., 26^s.

22d. *Monday.* 6 A. M. I had Edw. Esty with me thro' my lot by the Dorchester cedar Swamp, and noted 4 large white oak, good timber, trees, some carried away, and some held there, one, particularly, about 50 feet long, suited for a keel; this by young Pope's order, who owned the fact of two; I paid Ed. Esty £3. Prov. Bills, for his getting 200 cedar rails carted this month to Milton landing place, for Mr. Eno. Wiswall at T. I. From Manly's proceeded to Capt. Howard's, Bridgewater, thence on the road with Manly for about 12 miles, before coming to Mr. Sever's, where arrived at 3 P. M., and, refreshed with fine tea, etc., Judge Dudley, Quincy, and I proceeded to Plymouth [where arrived] about sundown. Lodged at Witherell's.

23d. *Tuesday.* Plymouth Court began.

29th. *Monday.* Sweet rain all night and this morning, hindering our setting out for Barnstable Court, but we set out before 10, and dined at Sandwich; I lodged at Lathrop's.

30th. *Tuesday.* Court began.

May 1st. Col^o Jno Wanton was Chosen Governor of R. Island, and Mr. [Martin], Recorder, Ward, his competitor, not withstanding.¹

9th. *Thursday.* Mr. Tyley paid me, after his paying my part of Barnstable Court entrys, etc.; £4 15. 2.; then all my Plymouth, saving bills and costs, £12. 0. 0. After 2 P. M., I got to Hingham, Cushing's.

10th. About 6. A. M. proceeded to Boston, stopped at Col. Quincy's, and thence with Mr. Gridly to Boston, and

¹ Mr. Richard Ward.

so directly with horse over ferry to Watts', where dined in his new house ; thence stopped at Moor's, and so home before sunset.

11th. *Saturday*. As the Church had appointed, I with Col. Barton, Jas. Lyndal Esq, Col^o Marston, and Mr. Nutting, waited on Mr. Fisk with a message in writing from under our brethren, in number . . . , which I acquainted him with. But he at once said, If it were anything from the Churches that had been lately at Salem, he would not hear nor receive it. We told him, it was from our aggrieved fellow brethren of the Church in Salem. He still replied, if our message was any wayes in relation to the affair of the said Churches, he would not hear nor receive it. So after declaring to him his obstinacy in the matter, Mr. Nutting, after offering the writing to him, on which he returned a step or two back, we bid him leave it with Mr. Fisk, which he did on the table, with our desire that he would read and consider of it ; but he said he should do neither, but said it was an imposition on him and an insult ; on which, when we were leaving him, and telling him if he would not take any notice of it, he might do as he pleased, he then asked us to drink a glass of wine, which we did.

12th. *Lord's day*. Heard Mr. W^m Jennison.

13th. Went over in a Canoe to Castle Hill.

14th. *Tuesday*. Early, I went to Ipswich Sup^r Court, Ipswich. Lodged at Mr. Jo. Brown's, and there kept my son's horse at 3^s per night, with one quart of barley and one quart of white bran ; so to Saturday, 4 nights.

18th. Court dinners paid by Rolfe, my part of 4. Remington absent, £1. 11. 8. My 4th part of Court fees paid by Mr. Rolfe £14. 16. 6. ; add Plymouth and Barnstable Courts, £16 15. 2.

20th. *Monday*. Training ; dined with Major Plaisted

and his Company, with William ; dined also, Mr. Placston, Judge of the Admiralty of Barbadoes, an ingenious gentleman and bachelor.

21st. *Tuesday*. I paid Witherel for his two days rockweeding about the middle of April last, at 7^s per day, 14^s

28th. Came to Boston adjournment and for Elecc̄on Court ; Lodged at Wardell's.

29th. *Wednesday*. Elecc̄on over before night, and Mr. Wendell, the new Councillor.

June 4th. Tuesday. Came with chaise to Watts', my son William being ill from Saturday.

5th. He went home in the chaise, so horse one night at Watts'.

8th. *Saturday*. Intend [to go] home, if horse bro't to Watts'.

10th. O. Leach cut a narrow draining place thro' the marsh ditch at Castle Hill Neck by Neal's Lot, and also by my Curtis's Lot, to let out the salt water of high tides, and the overflowings of rain thro' two sluices.

11th. Leach again from morning till 4 P. M, cleansing the salt marsh side of the same ditches, from said Curtis's Lot westward.

15th. *Saturday*. Capt. White presented wife with a fine pine apple by the hands of daughter, she saying it was on Bro. William's account.

17th. *Monday*. This morning about 7 or 8 I set out with Capt. Jn^o Higginson for our York Court, but my son's horse proved very lame till we came to Ipswich, where I had his two fore shoes taken off, his hoof paired well, and the shoes hollowed and set again by Mr. Abby ; and the horse was well after. Baited our horses at Stanford's, took tankard bounce, and dined at Newbury. All thence at Hampton with small punch ; thence to Fellows',

tho' I lodged at Capt. Hurst's, and next day breakfasted there.

18th. About 10 this morning, left them, giving to the servants 3^s, and to his little son 1^s 6^d, and came to Prebble's, where I dined and put horse to pasture.

25th. *Tuesday*. In the morning left York Court, finished, and, about 12 oclock, went by Col. W^m Pepperil's invitation with Judge Dudley and his Jn^o, and dined at the Col^o. At night lodged at Capt. Hurst's.

26th. Before 5 A. M. proceeded, and got to Newbury about 9, and thence to Ipswich; dined at Ipswich about 4, thence home about 5. P. M.

28th. Over at Castle Hill to view things; returned before 7. A. M.

July 1st. Monday. At C. H.; Ja. Stone with Britton's 2 oxen carted from my Bests pasture abo. 25 hundred pure clover hay that was cut the 27th.

2^d. *Tuesday*. [In the] morning by 10, over Watts' Ferry and timely at the Council; dined at Davenport's; on Wednesday, at Tyley's, and on Thursday at Mr. Jeffrey's. The Governor adjourned the General Court to the 11th of September A. M.

5th. *Friday*. At Watts' in the morning; over the Ferry about 7; breakfasted there, so to M^ore's, and dined with wife at home.

6th. Over at Castle Hill before 5 with canoe; paid Mid. Putnam in full, and for 6½ feet of wood, 23^s 8^d; so rubbed him out on the slate.

11th. *Thursday*. This day I dined with Inferior Court with Judge Plaxton.

14th. *Lord's Day*. Sweet showerings of rain.

15th. *Monday*. Jas. Stone and Ja. Marston mowed the S. E^y part of my Springfield enclosure. This day, Maj^r Bowles, Messrs. Dudley and Walter came to our house,

for the 1st Church of Roxbury, in consultation about our church.

16th. The . . . Churches, with their delegations, formed themselves into a Council on the Salem Church affair.

17th. *Wednesday.* The Church, Mr. F. notified to attend P. M. in the Meetinghouse, but only the aggrieved brethren in the front gallery attended.

18th. Sammy with Edward Britton's team, about 6 A. M., brought into my home barn a load of hay of about 18 cwt from C. H. Springfield.

20th. *Saturday.* The Grand Council left a letter of advice, etc., with Mr. Fisk, but he obstinately rejected Mr. Moody's leaving it, and would have called for a Justice or Court.

21st. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Fisk ; self justifying prayer, psalm and sermon ; but secus of Mr. Jennison . . . his sermon on the divisions of Reuben — deep thoughts. Great rain, and so in the night until morning, and then fair.

29th. *Monday.* Early at C. H. and Col. Turner beginning to mow. This morning Mr. Woodbury and his skipper tell me they lost schooner Rumney's lesser anchor near the Cape ; the old cable rotten and broke.

30th. *Tuesday.* I rose early for Cambridge Superior Court, but rain prevented till dinner, about 12 ; then met with several small showerings ; stopt at Malden, oated, and, at Medford Plain by the fountain, met Deputy Sheriff Whitmore with the Courts', viz. : Dudley and Davenport's, letter to be speedily at Court, or it might fail, Col^o Quincy and Mr. Remington both being so ill as not able to attend the Court ; only Remington persuaded, so that the Court opened before dinner, and I came by the first Cause called, P. M. ; yet Remington allowed for his

General Court allowance, but Q. whether for the actions on which he sat not. Lodged at Col. Goffe's.

August 3d. Saturday. Court up, and about 3. P. M. gave at Goffe's 10^s to servants; I received of cler. Rolf in part of my part of Entrys, £7. o. o.

4th. Lord's Day. Night, attended the very large funeral of Nat. Colby Jun^r, who on Saturday morning fell from the uppermost scaffold of Maj. Plaisted's new buildings, to the ground, on his head, and broke his skull, and dyed immediately. P. M. Dyed Capt Jn^o Shattuck.

5th. Monday, P. M. Mr. Shattuck was buried. This day, Jn^o Williams carted good boards, and made a floor, and thrasht out my new Browne's Pasture oats with Mr. Witherly's help, and brought home about 10 bushels in 6 bags in their husks and chaff to be winnowed; the oat straw is stacked in the field.

6th. Tho. Simons with his son began about 11 to mow my Blevin's lot; his son had a bottle of rum and sugar.

9th. Fryday. Hard blowing and showery wind preventing going from home.

12th. Monday. Came by Watts' to Boston Superior Court; dined at Wardell's, and there breakfasted and supped until Saturday morning.

13th. Court sat, and but three of us at the opening, but the next day, Judge Quincy, and continues; Judge Remington absent and ill.

16th. Only this week dined at Withered's (where Holms lived); paid 4^s 6^d. This morning, my tenant, Mr. Enoch Wiswell paid me in part of £154, being my $\frac{1}{2}$ part of £309. 7. 2., the whole produce of the Island for the year 1733.

17th. Saturday. Returned home.

18th. Lord's Day. The brethren on Mr. Fisk's side signed a paper about a lecture to be set up by 11 of the

neighboring ministers, for us to joyn our names with theirs within a week, or they would proceed alone.

19th. *Monday.* By Watts', and dined at Wardell's, and lodged there.

20th. Dined at Sheriff Winslow's,¹ breakfasted and supped at Wardells.

21st. Dined at the Governor's.

22d. Dined at Bowdoin's, breakfasted at Wardell's, and supped at Davenport's. ✓

23d. *Fryday.* Dined at Capt. Goff's, breakfasted and supped at Wardell's. About 8 this morning, by suddain death, my dear niece Mrs. Hannah Bowdoine departed this life, I being present with the women that held her up.

24th. *Saturday.* Dined at Mr. Davenport's, breakfasted at Wardell's, and supped at Bowdoin's. ✓

25th. *Lord's Day.* Dr. Coleman preached a funeral sermon on Mrs. Bowdoin's death; his text, 38th Ps. 10th—
"As for the light of mine eyes, it also has gone from me." Contrib^d 3^s 6^d Breakfasted and supped at Wardell's, and dined at Bowdoin's. ✓

26th. *Monday.* Rain all day; breakfasted, dined, and supped on lobster, at Wardell's.

27th. Breakfasted at Bowdoin's, dined at Withered's; 4^s 4^d and with paying for Dudley and Davenport, 8^s which Tyley is to pay me except my part, we treating Judge Palmer and Sheriff Winslow. Mrs. Bowdoin buried. Supped at Wardell's.

28th. *Wednesday.* Breakfasted at Capt Goff's, and with him I bought, and paid for, 6 yds and $\frac{1}{2}$ of a yard of scarlet cloth, Kersey wove scarge, for my new chaise, £4.

¹ Edward Winslow was sheriff of the County of Suffolk, and in 1743 was promoted to the Bench as the successor to Colonel Wm. Dudley at the ripe age of 74. He was held in much estimation in his day, and among other offices which he held at the time of his death, was that of Treasurer of the County of Suffolk. See Washburn's *Judicial History*, page 332.

of Mr. Scot, Ironmonger. Dined at Mr. Tyley's ; with Mr. Dudley at Wardell's club without supper.

29th. Breakfasted at Davenport's ; dined at Nichol's, supped at Wardell's on 3 eggs.

31st. *Saturday*. This A. M. at Castle Hill ; ordered my bay gelding to be got up, to send him off by Eli. Moses' sloop.

September 1st. Lord's Day. The Rev. Mr. Hobby of Reading, pastor, preached [and] administered the Sacrament, etc. for Mr. Jennison, he being sick ; prayers for my little grandchild Mary, sick.

2^d. At Castle Hill ; Jas. Stone had got up and forthwith rode my bay horse, and helpt get him on board Eli. Moses' sloop, whercinto he, with three more, leaped on the deck with ease, and stood in his place, and I hope, D. V., will get safe and to a good market in Barbados.

5th. Jno. West new padded my old saddle for my Bristol and long Circuit.

6th. *Friday*. P. M. sat out from Salem for our Bristol, Worster, and Springfield Circuit Courts ; lodged at Wardell's.

7th. Horse at Malum's, dined at Judge Dudley's, supped and lodged with Judge Davenport at Col. Dudley's, where

8th. Sabbath'd and heard Mr. Walter, Jun^r. Contri. 5^s and gave him also 10^s ; and next morning, 15^s to children and servants.

9th. *Monday*. Early, Mr. Gore came into our service for all our Circuit ; we stopped at Coney's, RoeBuck, and oated, and thence dined at Hews ; thence supped and lodged at Peck's, Rehoboth ; my part of the expenses there, 13^s

10th. Bristol Court began ; Rolfe, Clerk ; lodged at Madam Paine's till 16th, at which time, besides my con-

tributions on the Lord's Day, I gave M. Turner 10^s, and to Mad^m Paine's gr. children and servants 20^s, and to young Church for my horse keeping, 5^s

On this Friday evening, Judge Davenport was suddenly taken with a convulsion, or apoplectic fit, to the loss of his senses for half an hour, and we feared to the loss of his life, but by God's goodness restored.

16th. This day in the evening, we all got to Peck's, Rehoboth, where lodged.

17th. *Tuesday*. Here Mr. Rolfe made up the reckoning with us, and paid my part of the Bristol Court fees, £16. 13. 8, by deducting dinners and other expenses for me, £3. 0. 8; so remaining £13. 13. 0, which he paid in cash; and among the rest he included my part for Gore, 15^s. This day in the afternoon, we all four Justices with Mr. Rolfe proceeded by Ceconk Plains (where we parted with Judge Davenport and Mr. Rolfe for Boston), Dudley, Quincy, and I, with Gore and John by the way of Wrentham (where we lodged).

18th. *Wednesday*. Proceeded, after our reckoning at the tavern, to Mendon and baited, and thence dined at Leland's by Sutton; thence about 5 got to Worcester, opened the Court, and adjourned to

19th. *Thursday*. I with Dudley lodged till Saturday, at Col^o Chandler's Jr.; Tyley at Worcester before the Court; only 3 Justices.

21st. *Saturday*. Proceeded to Brookfield, lodged at Mr. Cheney's.

22^d. Sabbath'd there.

23^d. *Monday*. Proceeded to Springfield, and lodged at Hitchcock's.

24th. *Tuesday*. Springfield Court opened; with but 3 Justices there; The Court adjourned without day on Friday night.

28th. *Saturday*. In morning left Springfield and returned to Brookfield.

29th. Sabbath'd at Mr. Cheney's, and our horses there till Monday Morning. Gave 20^s for both times at Mr. Cheney's.

30th. *Monday*. P. M. Got to Worcester, opened and adjourned Court, and at night adjourned without day. Lodged again at Col^c Chandler's, Jun. I gave to his 5 little children 1^s and to his daughter 10^s and to the maid and negro 10^s

October 1st. Tuesday. Left Worster A. M. early, baited at Egar's; dined at Howe's, Sudbury, baited at Livermore's, Watertown, again at Learned's, Watertown, where we parted, and I paid Gore £3. 0. 0., besides 15^s before, for and towards his servant. Lodged at Col. Goffe's, Cambridge.

2d. *Wednesday*. A. M. Gave about 4^s. Dined with wife at home.

3d. At Castle Hill with Nic.; gathered 1 barrel of apples off small tree, leaning over a rock.

4th. *Friday*. At Castle Hill, and in Swasy's ground, I alone gathered one bushel of good wild apples and brought them home in canoe.

8th. *Tuesday*. A. M. Early for Boston by Watts' at about 8 oclock, on the occasion of the farther reprieve of Ormsby for murder, and Cushing for burglary, that were condemned, and reprieved by the Governor. Lodged and supped at Wardell's.

9th. We four Justices met again this day at Judge Davenport's; and wrote to the Governor (now at New Hampshire), that upon our most deliberate judgement, we could not think the two condemned could, consistently with his majesty's honour, or the safety of the government, be objects of the King's mercy, in order for par-

don. Left Judge Davenport, with whom I and Judge Quincy dined. Got over to Watts' by 3, mounted, and got home before 6.

13th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Chase of Lin End, a young man, preached for Mr. Fisk, his friend.

18th. *Friday.* 10 oclock A. M. The Rev^d Councils' opinion of Mr. Fisk's proposals, brought in by Mr. Samuel Ruck at the last Council in . . . , now analysed, paragraph by paragraph, and to which the whole Council agreed (*nem. contra.*), was read in the Town House chamber publicly, after public notice of all the members of the Church to be present, and after 11 oclock again in the meetinghouse, and then the Council adjourned to 3, P. M. ; then in the Meetinghouse [was] publicly read the whole Council's Result.

20th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sam^l Moody prayed and preached at Mr. Genison's Meetinghouse from [the text] The Son of Man came to seek and save those that were lost. A. M. from 10 to 1. P. M. from 2 to 5.

21st. I at Castle Hill before the sun was up, Stone gathering the corn. About 11, I with my daughter calash't to Watts', and ferryed over to Boston by 4. Lodged at Wardell's.

22d. Breakfasted with Mr. Handcock at Wardell's. I gave a short Charge to the Grand Jury, on the special Court of Assize and General Delivery, for the trial for Rape by a Negro man called London ; P. M. Billa Vera. Dined at Mr. S. Tyley's, with Mr. Dudley, and supped at Bowdoin's.

23d. *Wednesday.* The negro tried A. M., and P. M. found guilty, and after some time, and advice to him, I pronounced sentence to be hung on the 11th day of November, being Monday. This day dined at Sheriff Winslow's. I paid Capt. Dan^l Goff 37^s for 4 Kenting neckcloths.

24th. *Thursday*. They husked at Castle Hill last night.

25th. Governor Belcher and Lady this night supped and lodged at Capt. B. Browne's.

1735. *March 21st*. Friday morning began with a thick small snow, increasing all day, and very stormy Easterly and Northerly wind, with deepest snow, till midnight ; Groundsell feared in great danger, and expected long, being out 9 weeks ; I at home all day.

22^d. *Saturday*. Early up, and earnestly sought (alone) for God's special grace to my wife in restoring her, and that we might have Capt. Groundsell returned in safety with his substance, or that we might be submissive to his will in whatever his holy Providence might dispense to us, and that all, and he especially, might be brought over the dangers of our coasts into harbour. I then went up on the house and with telescope looked and beheld the raging breakers beyond Baker's Island, but calmed my imagination with some hopes that they might be safe. But, behold, in the afternoon, Capt. Groundsell came from Boston, where his brig safely arrived about 10 o'clock, A. M., having sailed this morning at day break, a little before my view, over and thro' the same breakers, with the utmost hazard, not knowing where they were till one of the fishermen on board spied a halfway rock ahead of them to their great joy, from whence with a strong easterly wind they sailed thro' Broad Sound to Boston Long wharf to the praise of God, their and our Gracious Preserver.

24th. *Monday*. Early, wind easterly with approaching storm, son Benjamin with Capt. Groundsell went to Boston and hope to get there before noon. In the afternoon, a mighty storm and Eastern tempest with rain and

snow raged mixed ; but in the forenoon the . . . , W^{ms}, from Virginia, well loaden, but with main mast gone and damaged, got into our harbour before ; the violent storm ceased after midnight.

25th. I wrote and signed with Col. Turner, a warrant of attorney to Mr. Richard Dana to plead a plea or action *v.* Read of Marblehead. This morning bought of and paid Hawkins for 32½ of choice beef with ribs at 8^d per pound.

27th. *Thursday*. Public Fast ; contributed 10^s Son Wm. with my wife at Mr. Fiske's.

28th. *Friday*. R. Gray caulked my periaugoe.

30th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Gennison absent, Deacon Elwin prayed and read sermons A. M. and P. M. ; excellently performed.

31st. *Monday*. Snow turned to rain, and foul and stormy, wind easterly.

April 1st. Judge Plaxton dyed.¹

9th. To Boston Gen^l Court adjournment. By Watts' by 10 A. M., dined at Treasurer Allen's, Lodged and supped at Wardell's.

10th. Son Benjⁿ with Col. Marston, Col. B. Browne, etc., about the question whether the several members of Mr. Fisk's Church who were set off to, and live within the bounds of the Lower Eastern Precinct, and pay to the Parish (and yet attend Mr. Fisk's ministry and administrations), can be voters with the Church and Parish for Mr. Fisk's continuance with, or for his dismissal from, the Precinct or Parish or Church whereof Mr. Fisk

¹ Judge George Plaxton, who for eight years was Treasurer of the Island of Barbadoes, while a resident of Salem, became much interested in the establishment of the Episcopal Church in that town, and was chairman of a committee to address the Bishop of London in behalf of the mission. The address was dated December 30, 1734. He was the first person buried in the church-yard. See *Perry's Historical Collection*, iii. page 306.

is yet pastor, (tho' under the admonitions and censures of the Council of Churches with his adhering brethren), contrary to the mind and judgement of the aggrieved brethren of the 1st Church in Salem. Breakfasted and dined at Bowdoin's, supped with son, who also lodged with me at Wardell's. I paid Mr. Buttles for a small cask, of four gallons, of rum, 32^s in full.

11th. *Friday*. Breakfasted with son at Wardell's, and dined at Tyley's, who paid me £5, the remainder of my part of Boston February Court dues.

15th. This morning Capt. Barnard went in chaise with Col. B. Browne, to prosecute for the Church an interpretation of the Acts 4th and 5th of Will. and Mary, whether the members of one Precinct, and are set off to another, and so are taxed, may be voters in the Parish affairs of the Church of which they are members, and where they attend, tho' they dwell in and are taxed to the other Parish.

17th. *Thursday*. In the evening, Col. Benj. Brown and Capt. Barnard returned and brought a copy of the Gen^l Court's explanation of the question whether Ch. Members dwelling in another Precinct can be voters; resolved in our favour.

18th. *Friday*. The members of the Church sent a message to Mr. Fisk to call a Church meeting about his contumacy with us as pastor. He refused and peremptorily forbade them to meet; yet P. M. at 4 the aggrieved voted all but S. O.¹ that Mr. Fisk be dismissed.

1736. *March 7th. Sunday*. Contributed for Mr. Diamond, 5^s

8th. About 8. A. M., went alone with Rosy to our Boston adjourned Courts; [and] to Ja: Brown's without any track thro' half leg deep and slushy snow; thence to

¹ Samuel Osgood.

Moor's with hatter Esty and Phil. Sanders and thence to Rachel's, where left horse, and got to the fag end of a Boston March meeting. Dined at Mrs. Wardell's and there lodged.

9th. Breakfasted and supped at Wardell's. Dined by Mr. Moderator Cook's invitation, at their March meeting, being their 2^d, and like to be a 3^d and 4th, dinner at Wardell's; they having discovered one Rimple,¹ that keeps the Green Dragon, to have generally put in three votes for Overseer of the Poor, which confused the meeting for this week.

10th. Breakfasted and supped on two eggs at Wardell's; dined at Mr. Rolfe's with the Court, Doctor Sewall, and Mr. Checkley, Auchmuty, etc., very elegantly. This morning Mr. Bound brought me at 7 o'clock my leather breeches which before him I put on, in order to his fitting them on me; so I paid him in full for them, as by his acc't and rec't, £5. 7. 0. Had shammy leather pockets put into my black cloth breeches also. Received of Clerk, Mr. Rolfe £25. in payment for our 5 weeks Superior Court entrys, and fees, as did Judge Dudley also at the same time.

11th. Breakfasted at Mr. Goff's, visited Mr. Brown, and Mr. Geo. Short, and went over to Watts', where stayed while 10, for Mr. Tyng, with William, dined at Moor's.

12th. *Fryday*. Early over by New Wall on hi. way round to C. H.; 20 lambs, and more expected, but alas! too soon. Came home partly over the thin ice from the point to Hathorn's Rock and this by 8 o'clock.

14th. *Sunday*. Mr. Sparhawk preach'd to all our liking. Contri. 5[°]

15th. *Monday*. Mr. Phil. English buried, and Mr. F.

¹ Probably James Wimble, who kept an inn in Union Street at this date.

prayed, contrary to the expectation of many, who went out, Mr. Gennison sitting by ; this by the motion of Mrs. Browne, English's daughter.

16th. *Tuesday.* At Col. Turner's in the afternoon ; saw Biles' payment of his whole mortgage by Mr. Eveleth entered, but not endorsed ; there was 7^s wanting ; this greatly to my satisfaction ; we prepared the Plymouth mortgages for Mr. Cushing.

17th. *Wednesday.* Came with Capt. Dan^l Goff by Charlestown Ferry with horse to Boston ; waited on the Governor at the Council Chamber ; dined at Moor's, supped with eggs at Wardell's, and there till Saturday morning.

18th. *Thursday.* Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Bodwin's, supped at Davenport's.

19th. *Friday.* Dined at Mr. Checkley's. Sent by Mr. Eben. Flagg a second letter in answer to my cousin S. Lynde's second letter, confirmatory of my first of his and his brother Nathaniel's being my attorneys ; I treated Mr. Eben. Flagg with a nip of punch at Withered's, who goes next Monday for Saybrook with my said letters ; at night treated Mr. Moulton and Elder with a small bowl of punch, and afterward supped on 3 eggs at Wardell's.

20th. *Saturday.* Breakfasted at Wardell's, treating Mr. Wiloby with a quart of Sage ale and chocolate ; dined at Moor's, and treated Mr. Warren ; thence home covered with snow, yet talked of Mr. Fisk.

21st. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Mather ; Withington, 5^o

22d. *Monday.* Footed to Castle Hill ; in the afternoon at Col. Turner's who, though ill, intends [to go] to Boston to meet Col. Cushing and us on Wednesday.

23d. *Tuesday.* About 9, came to Boston, by Watts' ; left Rosy there ; dined at one at Wardell's ; at 3 at Council Chamber ; supped at Pitt's.

24th. *Wednesday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's; dined at Witherel's, and for all paid him in full 5^s. Received of Mr. Tyley 10^s in full for Charlestown Court; supped on 2 eggs at Wardell's.

25th. *Thursday*. Lady Day in now 1736. My sister Elisabeth Pordage, her birth day, and she is now 74 years old, and has had, and still hath, her senses vigorous, and her reason quick and bright, and although this day troubled with a rheumatism, as she is sometimes, yet her bodily walk and gesture is upright, straight, nimble and light, and yet without affectation, and thus I have reason to hope is the state of her soule, in her Christian and heavenly course. May we both mind this chiefly, good Lord! Supped at Wardell's, though treated by Mrs. Ting with tea, and wine, with a good company of representatives.

26th. *Friday*. Left Council Chamber after 10, ferried over to Watt's by 12, took my Rosy and rode thro' to Salem before 3.

27th. *Saturday*. At Castle Hill.

28th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk preached. Contributed 5^s, with 1^s for W^m.

29th. *Monday*. At 6 this morning had canoe out, and went in her to Castle Hill.

30th. *Tuesday*. Rained last night, and this morning a hard easterly wind. Grafton in from Saltituda.

April 1st. Thursday. Fast.¹ Mr. Simon Bradstreet

¹ This Fast was appointed on account of the prevalence of "throat distemper" which had proved very fatal throughout New England.

This epidemic made its first appearance in May, 1735, in Kingston, N. H., an inland town situated on a low plain. It spread gradually to Boston, and did not cease its ravages until the summer of the following year. The deaths from the disease were mostly among children, and it was computed that of four thousand cases in Boston, constituting a fourth part of its population, one hundred and fourteen died. From its description, it may have been of the nature of diphtheria.

preach'd very acceptably to all ; contributed for the Poor 10^s

2d. The Hon^{ble} Addington Davenport died.

3d. Dined at son's with Mr. Bradstreet.

4th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Bradstreet again preached ; all like him better and better ; contributed 5^s

6th. *Tuesday*. At Castle Hill early, and Stone, etc. at work at the Great pasture stone wall, by the great field gate beyond it ; and there I left him and returned in the canoe to the Milpond, where Stephen Dan^l, Jun^r, with Neal, finished the graving my periaugo, only pitching the streaks and mending some crack't pieces, etc., and put her into the milpond with the Canoe ; I gave them cyder and a pot of phlip.

7th. *Wednesday*. By 5 this morning I was mounted for the Boston Court adjournment and to attend Judge Davenport's funeral. Left Rosy at Watts' and breakfasted at Wardell's on tea by 9 o'clock. Just now Wiswall stop't me at Wardwell's and paid me £70, for which I gave him a receipt and took a copy. At 10, at the Council Chamber. Dined at Capt. Durel's with Major Lockman and wife and Surveyor General Pegram, this by Judge Auchmuty's urgency. Madam Lockman invited me to dine at her house on the 1st of May, but I excused it. The Court supped at Bodwin's.

8th. *Thursday*. We finished our Boston February Court with now six weeks attendance. Last night very cold and windy, with thick ice this morning. At 6 or 7 Judge Davenport's Funeral procession ; the Pall held up by Lt. Gov^r Spencer Phipps, the late Lt. Gov. Dummer, B. Lynde, Thos. Palmer, Col. Edward Hutchinson, and Secretary Josia. Willard, Esqrs.

9th. *Friday*. About 5 or 6 stayed at Monks to get over Watts' Ferry, which did by 7, and got home long before 10.

11th. *Lord's Day.* The Rev. Mr. Hobby preach'd finely on Moral Perfection. Contrib. 5^s

14th. *Wednesday.* Early at Castle Hill, and burnt the leaves all over westerly by the wall down to the West-erly Creeke, and after from my Neal's ground to the Prov. Orchard, with Stone's two sons. On returning home found Brewer making and putting into the periaugue. This night, to meet with the Church and Parish to consider what to be done and resolve.

17th. *Saturday.* Set out at 6 A. M. Ferryed over Watts' with Rosy to Boston, and, without stopping, thence to Roxbury by eleven, and dined at Judge Dudley's; thence near 4, proceeded to Weymouth, Cushings, and got to Col. Thaxter's by sundown, and there lodged.

18th. *Lord's Day.* Sabbath'd, and heard Mr. Smith of Weymouth. Mr. Gay exchanged with him.

19th. Visited with the Col. his wharf, mill and harbour, and Mr. Gay. Gave 3 new 2^s bills to Col. Thaxter's three grand children who live with him, and 6^s more to the maid and servants; and, about 10 A. M., proceeded to Sylvester's at Hanover; thence about 12, and got to Mr. Nicholas Sever's, where eat bacon and neats tongue, etc., with Sherry, Madeira and tea. Judge Dudley with Mr. Tyley came up, and at 5 or 6 we came to Plymouth, where Col. Quincy met us, and supped.

20th. *Tuesday.* About 10, opened the Court with condolence on Judge Davenport's death; lodged at Witherell's. All our Court dine in common.

26th. *Monday.* Proceeded for Barnstable Court; dined at Widow Newcomb's,¹ and expenses at Ellis's² and by the way, paid by Mr. Tyley; after dinner, the Court proceeded 8 miles to Deacon Chipman's,³ where Sheriff Goram treated us; thence to Sturgis' about 6. I lodged

¹ Sandwich.

² Plymouth.

³ Barnstable.

at Mr. David Goram's, son William's class fellow, who commands a sloop with a number of Indians and men ready to sail on the whale-fishery at Davis Streights, or Greenland, with about 20 vessels more from Barnstable and the Cape, on the same design; God bless them! Breakfasted there, and at his mother Sturgis' (the tavern).

May 1st. Saturday. Left Barnstable, having finished our Court. Tried three Indian men indited for murder. 1. *Robin Nason* of Nantucket for murdering his wife; found guilty and sentenced to be hanged at Nantucket, 14th of July. 2. *David Stevens* for the murder of another Indian man at the Cape; he, on his arraignment, pleaded *guilty*, but some of the Court, not satisfied of his knowledge, moved the rest that he might be admitted to plead again *not guilty*, that so he might be tried by a jury; and so he was, they finding a special, viz: that the prisoner going aside to a private place with the person slain, fought, struck and kicked him till he killed him; now, if these facts were of malice aforethought, then guilty of murder, but, if not, then only manslaughter. 3. *Joseph Wampum*, an old Sandwich Indian for the murder of another Indian; his son, a vile and wicked youth, with a sharp and other stones killed the person murdered, which this Josep, the father, endeavored to hinder, but he rose up against his father; so after that he escaped, and not yet found; so by the Jury the old man acquitted.

I this morning paid Mr. Sturgis for horse keeping and oats but 12^s, and returned to Sandwich; dined there with Mr. Dudley, inviting Col. Bowen; thence to Ellis's, about 7 miles, all along in the Bay viewing Mr. Remington in Wadsworth's boat afore the wind for Plymouth, where he and we arrived at 6.

2d. Lord's Day. Mr. Cotton's son Jno., minister of

. . . . ; preach't all day ; his forenoon text, " Love thy neighbour as thyself ; " in the afternoon 1. Cor. 4. 7. " What thou hast, thou hast received, wherefore boast not of what thou hast ; " he preached and prayed very distinctly and well. I contributed now about 3 or 4^s, and the Lord's day before here, 5^s. Dined and supped at young Mr. Lathrop's now, and at his father's, last Lord's day. On Saturday night, when I came in from Barnstable, landlord Witherell told me old John Punchin was come from Salem, and says that Mr. F's adherents have covered the roof of their forbidden erected frame, which raises the feuds there again, which I pray God sedate.

3d. *Monday*. Dined at Witherell's.

4th. *Tuesday*. About 10 A. M., Court's adjournment met and held till Thursday.

6th. *Thursday*. Court adjourned *sine die*, and I with Col. Quincy about 3. P. M. came homeward. I paid for my lodging, breakfasts and suppers and horsekeeping, 12 nights, as by my acc't, £4. 5^s ; my part of Plymouth Court dinners about £3 ; and towards my part of Court entrsy, Tyley paid me £10, out of which £3 is to be taken.

7th. *Fryday*. Last night, came to and lodged at Cushing's, Hingham ; it raining all night and this morning, am detained till about 8, and then proceeded ; oated at Weymouth, and after, at Roxbury by 11, and drank tea with Madam Auchmuty, and there her husband and two sons and daughter ; by Mr. Pugh's invitation of me, also dined on my first salmon with him, and stayed till near 3, and thence home.

9th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk preached ; contri 5^s, tho' absent three Lord's days.

11th. *Tuesday*. Ipswich Superior Court began. I went over Beverly Ferry, and thence opened the Court at

Ipswich ; present, then but 3 Justices, but Remington came by water to Beverly where on Wednesday at 12 he arrived, and appeared in the afternoon at Court.

15th. *Saturday*. My expenses for breakfast, lodging horse and supper at Mr. Jas. Brownes, 25^s. My part of the Court dinners, paid by Mr. B. Rolfe for me to Stanford, 30^s ; and my part of 96 Entrys and Bills of Costs, Depositions and Deeds proved, £14. 1. 6.

16th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Jo. Gardner preached. Contri. 5^s.

17th. *Monday*. Went over to Castle Hill, viewed Prov. Orchard, rubbed off and cleared the trees of caterpillars, and was told that 8 or 9 of the trees had bloomed, and 5 or 6 young peach trees up. My son William received from his grandfather's legacy of £250 in silver at 8^s per ounce, all of Coz. William's part, and all of Colo. Benjamin's part, and all of Coz. Plaisted's part.

21st. *Fryday*. Robert Grey worked half a day at sque with Tim. Brewer ; and had one gallon of cydar and a mug of punch. I was chosen moderator of our Parish meeting, on a petition of our Confederate Society, concerning choosing a minister and his maintenance, as by the warrant.

23d. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Dimond preached. Contributed 5^s.

25th. For the election, Tuesday. Early at Castle Hill, and had my Rosy up, but Colo. B. Browne invited me to go with him in his four wheel chaise, and so we dined at Moor's, and lodged at Wardell's.

26th. *Wednesday*. Election. Mr. Holioak — excellent performance. I had but 89 votes from the 124 voters, upon a design of Thos. Cushing, Cook, etc., to bring in my son, by leaving me out, which when proposed to me, I said, they might vote as they pleased for me and my

son, whom if they brought in, I could as well dismiss myself. Mr. Dudley, whom there [was] great talk of leaving out, had 117 votes.

27th. Thursday. The great Convention preaching turned into a Charity one for our Church at Providence and Narragansett, and Dr. Coleman began it. Mr. Baxter refused preaching the annual convention sermon, and these dinners ceased. The Governor invited me with our brethren Judges to dinner. I received of Mr. Tyley the remainder of my dues on our Plymouth Court, 11^s; supped at Bowdoin's.

28th. Friday. Breakfasted at Wardell's, and a bottle of ale and two cakes for Mr. Bound, and, after, for my cousin Wiswall a quart of beer, and a cake and gingerbread for his children; dined at Mr. Wendell's.

29th. Saturday. Stopped at Moor's with Colo. B. Browne, and came home to dinner.

30th. Lord's day. Mr. Newell preach't; contributed 5^s Marblehead, Mr. Barnard began.

June 1st. Tuesday. By a vote of 15, 32 of the church members met at my son's, and I with him and four more are this afternoon to wait on the Association of this part of Essex, who are to meet at Mr. Prescott's about our Church and Parish or Confederate Society settling, and a Fast to that end. Paid John Porter 9^s for 6 pounds of butter.

2d. Wednesday. About 8 A. M. set out on my Rosy, and got over Watts',¹ leaving my horse there, to Mrs. Wardell's about 11, where lodge till Saturday. Dined at Mr. Carter's, the Dier, with Jno. Clark, had a pot of cider and a cake; supped with a great number of Representatives and Councillors at Bodowin's; candidate for Councillor.

3d. Thursday. Mr. Mather's lecture; Breakfasted

¹ Now Chelsea Ferry.

and supped at Wendell's ; dined at Mrs. Bial Walley's where Mr. Thacher much for Mr. Dimon, but contra Mr. Sparhawk, and so the rest, on account of his youth and his orthodoxy, as reported to him. In company with Thaxter,¹ Dudley, etc.

4th. Fryday. Breakfasted at Wardell's ; dined with the Governor and Council, being his last this year for their election, Council treating.

5th. Saturday. At Council ; thence ferryed over to Watts', and had horse got ready (having paid Capt. Dan. Goff 30^s) ; dined with wife.

6th. Lord's Day. Mr. Jno. Sparhawk preach't ; contributed 5^s

7th. Monday. Another storm with rain increasing prevented my going over to Castle Hill.

8th. Tucsday. Very early at Windmill Pasture, from whence Holyman had just took out his Sorrel who had broke my fence ; tho' want visible evidence of this.

10th. Thursday. Early at Castle Hill, and Stone with Mia. Edgecomb and I felled some trees in the New Way thro' the Neck.

14th. Monday. For York Superior Court, now first by act to be on the [third] Wednesday in June, viz : the 16th day 1736. At 10 o'clock this morning proceeded with Col^o Edmund Goffe ; to Ipswich about 12 ; thence to Newbury where dined about 3 ; and over the Ferry to Brown's at Hampton where lodged.

15th. Hence to Greenland where baited ; dined at Madam Huske's. Thence over the Ferry where Sheriff Plaisted received us and his under officer ; over York Ferry, and thence to Widow Preble's, York, where I treated Col^o Moulton with a bowl of punch, etc.

¹ Samuel Thaxter, of Hingham, appointed the year before a special Justice for Suffolk.

16th. *Wednesday.* Breakfasted at Widow Preble's, where lodged last night. Expenses from Tuesday night 15th to Wednesday night, 23^d of June, 7 nights, 47^s besides 5^s contributed at York to Mr. Greenleaf.

21st. Madam Rebecca Browne died.¹

23d. *Wednesday.* At 5, this morning, Col. Quincy and I left York, and he left me at the contended line between Hampton and Salisbury, where, he for Haverhill; I got over to Newbury at about 4. P. M., thence to Parker's Ferry where baited horse, thence thro' Rowley great field, and got to Ipswich before sunset, and baited at Rogers'; and thence after sunset proceeded to Salem Ferry, and at Salem by 9.

24th. *Thursday.* About 10 this morning, went with my good Rosy to Boston, to Madam Browne's funeral, and to the General Court; dined and supped at Wardell's. At about 7. P. M. I attended Madam Browne's funeral in my own black.

25th. *Friday.* Breakfasted with son Benjamin, who then went home; dined at Mr. Anto. Stodd', with Col. Turner; drank tea with Mrs. Ting, Capt. Ting, etc.; club at Wardell's.

26th. *Saturday.* Breakfasted at Wardell's; went to Council and, after 10, at Bruister's pd. 14^s for 1 lb. of chocolate; so over the Ferry, got up horse and dined at Moor's; stayed after for Col^o Turner, Coz. Sam^l and B. Browne, and got home by 7 o'clock.

27th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Dimon preacht. — Contributed 5^s. Dined on the first lamb from C. H.

28th. *Monday.* Walk't A. M. at 5 thro' S. F. to C. Hill.

¹ Madam Rebecca Browne was the second wife of Hon. William Browne, and therefore not related by blood to Mrs. Lynde. She was a daughter of Sir John Friend, High Sheriff of Limerick. She was born in Limerick in 1663, and married to Mr. Browne April 26, 1694. She was at that time the widow of Mr. Thomas Bailey.

July 1st. Thursday. James Stone brought into my home barn from under the wall, a good load of choicest English, mostly Honeysuckle hay, and well got in by him, Jn^o Edgecomb and Cicero.

2d. Fryday. Early before sun Alexander Tarant and two of his Irishmen mowed my acre by the Windmill, for which, at 6 o'clock, I cydar'd and dram^d them, and gave them 3^d.

3d. Saturday. About 3 or 4 P. M. a sweet thunder shower for an hour. Early at Castle Hill.

4th. Lord's Day. Mr. Cundy preacht well and so prayed; contri. 10^s for York absence. Moist and small rain now and then.

5th. Monday. Jn^o Williams brought into the barn what he had made of my Winmill pasture hay. In the afternoon at Castle Hill.

6th. Tuesday. Mowers of Colo^s Turner's — Jas. and Mia. Stone, Jn^o Edgecomb, his brother Howard, Caril and Trask — in all 6, and some for tomorrow. Jem^y Stone and old Eben. stirring and making up my Springfield hay, I with Nicho., in the afternoon, went over and joyned them, and cock't up 20 cocks, which will be about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a load.

7th. Wednesday. Over again about 7 this morning, and I alone turned over and spread the 20 cocks.

8th. Thursday. Col^o Jn^o Cushing, here yesterday, and Col^o Turner and I, with Mr. Clark, agreed that Col. Cushing should, on our delivering the 12 mortgages, give us, the Commissioners, the receipt of them, with what is due, principal and interest, and so take them, acco. to the General Court's order, and we be discharged of them.

9th. Fryday. Brewer put in and fitted a fore thwart, and made and fitted two row locks, and thole pins, for my periaugoe.

11th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard's son preach't. Contrib. 5^s

13th. *Tuesday.* Early beheld the effects of last night's rain ; got 2 little boys to row my squew to Woodberry's sloop by Phippen's wharf, and had 6 pine boards fitting the bottom of the sque put into her.

16th. *Monday.* I dined with the Court, and it rained till the Court was over. Supped at Judge Lindall's with the Court. A sweet soaking rain all night, wind at N. E.

18th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Cundy preached ; I contributed 5^s, and, after, at night gave him 10^s

20th. Sweet soaking rain after sundown.

22d. *Thursday.* A Private Fast on the part of the aggrieved congregation or Society meeting in the Old House, humbly to seek our God for the restoring peace, and healing our divisions, and bringing us to a good settlement under a godly minister. Mr. Chipman began in prayer with putting us under examination of ourselves, whether we have not been the instrumental cause of these long divisions, in several harsh pointed heads, without the least charging Mr. Fisk, his party, only that God would give him repentance and something of a reunion of his adherents with us ; too long. Mr. Clark, his sermon from 3^d Jeremiah, 17, wherein he ran very high in, and for, the ecclesiastical authority of ministers, and expostulated with the present Society, and put them on examination whether God's anger might not be on account of their remissness and careless receiving the Communion under Mr. Fisk's administrations.

Another examination, whether our separation was warrantable ; another, whether we had not abused him in his name and office ; and he concluded with a similar short prayer, but not in favour of our congregation or mitigation.

In the afternoon, Mr. Wigglesworth, after the same manner as those before, prayed, but with great hesitation ; but Mr. Prescott preached from 9th Matthew, 36, 37, and 38, a very suitable text, and as agreeable a sermon.

23^d. *Fryday*. I ordered Tho. Simmons to mow, and make into hay, the lower end of my Blivins lot, the next week, if he think best. About sundown thunder showers sweetly poured down on the Earth.

25th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Dimon preach'd ; contributed 5^s

27th. *Tuesday*. At 5. A. M. for Cambridge Court. Stopped and baited at Malden, Half Moon ; at Cambridge by 9 ; gave Charge to Grand Jury about 10 ; opened Cambridge Superior Court about 10. In evening treated at Maj. Brattle's with Col. Quincy, etc., and so another evening.

29th. *Thursday*. After Pelham's case was given to the Jury, (which held us all day and the Jury all night and a part of the next day, and then came into a general verdict for Stone of Sudbury, tho' Remington and Dudley gave it them for a special), this evening, went with Sheriff Foster in his chair for Boston, and there delivered to Mr. Thos. Prince Son Bⁿ Collections of Salem's Ancient things, for his Chronology.¹ Had $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of Madeira and an apple tart for supper.

¹ Among the Lynde papers is one containing the examination of Abigail Hobbs, conducted by Jonathan Corwin and John Hathorne, both noted prosecutors of witches. It will be found in the appendix. Corwin was an uncle of Mrs. Lynde.

The following letter of Mr. Prince, acknowledging the receipt of the papers alluded to, contain also some questions pertaining thereto : —

BOSTON, *Tuesday, August 10, 1736.*

DEAR SIR, — Extremely oblig'd with your account of Salem ; this comes to ask you a few questions upon it.

1. Whether you have a certain written record that Mr. Skilton as pastor, Mr. Higginson as teacher, and Mr. Houghton as Ruling Elder, were

30th. *Fryday*. Early at Charlestown, and chair'd up again to Cambridge with Sheriff Foster; a showery evening and night; supped at Lt. Gov. Phip's with the Judges.

31st. *Saturday*. At Court before 9; dined with the Court and, after dinner, Mr. Rolf paid me in part I think, in 2 R. I. bills, £7. 10. I paid Barber 1^s 3^d and left Rolf to pay my part of Court dinners, including my invited Mr. Dimon and Mr. Sparhawk's, which I pay for. Got home before 8. P. M.

August 1st. Lord's Day. Mr. Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard preached, contri. 5^s

2^d. *Monday*. At night the majority of the members all three separated to their several offices on ye same day? and that this was by ye imposition of ye hands of some of ye brethren appointed by ye Church thereto? and that this was on ye 6th of August, 1639.

2. Whether the church was gathered and these several officers both chosen and ordained, all on ye same day? Or, if not, then I would ask, When was ye Church gathered? and when were these officers chosen?

3. Whether Mr. Samuel Sharp was chosen and ordained Ruling Elder at ye same time with Mr. Houghton? Or, if not, then, when was Mr. Sharp chosen and ordained?

4. What was Mr. Houghton's Christian name? and whether you cannot recover ye precise time, or month at least, of his death?

5. Whether this Mr. Sharp was ye same who had ye first oversight of your ordinance? or what civil office had he among you? and whether he died at Salem, or removed?

6. Whether ye precise time of Mr. Francis Higginson's death cannot be recovered?

7. Whether you do not mistake *July* for *June*, 1630, ye time when Gov. Winthrop arrived at Salem? or whether you have any written record to determine this matter? etc.

8. When Mr. Peters was chosen and ordained at Salem? or whether he was ordained or invested in office at all? and whether there be not a mistake in ye year 1646, said to be ye time of his Return to England? or whether ye precise time can be recovered?

Ye Chronology staying for this Intelligence your speedy answer is earnestly desired and will greatly oblige

your respectfull and affectionate

Friend and Servant,

T. PRINCE.

of the 1st Church, of Salem, viz: the aggrieved brethren, to *the number of 21*, met at Timothy Lindall's, Esq., his house, to recognize and renew the original covenant of said Church, from which Mr. Fisk, our late pastor, has gone off, and carried away a number with him, to the denying this ancient Church's principles and the happy constitution of our N. England Churches; and this we are to sign in order to our, as the Church aforesaid, choosing a pastor and church officers to be an organized Church; and the draught was assented to with some verbal amendments by a Committee.

3^d. *Tuesday*. A. M. about 6 at Castle Hill; advised Stone to cut the brush and clear the land before or at this full moon, and to increase our sheep by looking out and buying; at about 7, over at Simmons, who yesterday had mown my lower meadow and upland. It rained all day.

At night, we the Church as above said at Mr. B. Marston's reconsidered the draught of our Covenant renewal, and agreed to it in general; but now Mr. Marston made some dilatory reasonings, and so was one of the committee to alter as above said, and so we were to meet the next night at James Lindall, Esq's.

4th. *Wednesday*. At night, accordingly, the said members (one or two absent) who had before declared for renewing the Salem 1st Church's original covenant, came all into it, as corrected; and upon putting the question, whether, after signing or now or to-morrow, we should proceed to our nominating or choosing a minister, said Marston declared he could not sign with us, unless the Church would allow him a saving to remove from us if, or when, he saw cause, on his conscience; which occasioned long talk and grievous thoughts of heart, (for the cause of this Church and congregation required great

expedition), however it held us till 12 at night, and disordered our measures for the Thursday meeting at son's, where

5th. Twenty met in the morning, the Rev. Mr. Prescott being sent for to pray with us, before we signed the articles of our recognizing and renewing our original Church Covenant. After his very suitable prayer, and his excellent exhortations and advice, we signed and acknowledged it, and the Assembly's catechism, to be our Rule of faith, and the Platform our Rule of discipline, in all things, and (by God's gracious Providence going on with Christian unanimity and love), it being past 1, P. M. at the same meeting, after an unanimous vote for then proceeding to nominate and choose a gospel minister, Mr. Sparhawk was chosen by a considerable majority, — of 19 that voted he had 15, — and all the 4 that voted for Mr. Dimon declared themselves well satisfied with the choice of Mr. Sparhawk, and that they willingly acquiesced in it. Then after dinner with Mr. Prescott at son's, at about 4 P. M. we went to the Society meeting to choose a pastor, and joyned them in the free choice of Mr. Sparhawk, who had 45 votes out of 49 voters, 3 of them voting for Mr. Dimon, and one for Mr. Bradstreet. We then voted his salary 200 ounces of silver, and finished the Society meeting, and the Church all returned to son's ; and, as I had before been nominated moderator, son B. was with me chosen scribe ; and the Committee that were to wait on Mr. Sparhawk to acquaint him with our choice of him, were also to call a Church meeting (as occasion) till we become a compleat organic Church.

6th. *Fryday.* Early at Castle Hill. I had P. M. a good load of hay off my Blivins's lot, lower end, mowed and made by Thos. Simons, and brought over the river

by Needham, for 5^s, which I paid him, and sent Simons a bottle of rum.

8th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. John Sparhawk preached ; contributed 5^s

9th. *Monday*. A. M. I with Mr. Jas. Lindall, Nutting, and son, waited on, and signified to Mr. Sparhawk, that the members of the 1st Church of Christ in Salem that had separated from Mr. Fisk and his adherent brethren for his ill conduct, and their compliance in his guilt, and themselves from them, had renewed their original principles and Covenant of this ancient Church, and had chosen him to be their minister by a great majority ; and presently after, the Committee of the Society likewise [signified to him] that they had likewise collectively with the Church chosen him by a great majority at the same last Thursday.

10th. *Tuesday*. Came about 6 A. M. for Boston Superior Court, and there in Court about 10 ; dined with Maj. Plaisted, and paid 5^s at Withered's ; lodged, and supped with half a pint of wine at Wardell's.

11th. *Wednesday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Mr. Checkley's, supped at Coz. Pitt's.¹

12th. *Thursday*. Breakfast at Wardell's and dined at Capt. Dan^l Goff's ; supped at Wardell's.

13th. *Friday*. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Tyley's ; at night with Col. Quincy, Mr. Cook, etc.

14th. *Saturday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's ; dined at Maj. Sa. Sewall's ; thence, about 4, went over Watts' Ferry.

15th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk preached A. M. ; Mr. Fallo. Rogers P. M. Contributed, 5^s

16th. *Monday*. Treated Mr. Ravenscroft of Virginia with Mr. W^m Browne, Paxton, his kinsman, Geo. Minot,

¹ Hon. James Pitts married Eliza. Bowdoin, a grandniece of Judge Lynde.

mim: [?] with a chocolate breakfast. This Ravenscroft is the grandson of old Capt. Ravenscroft of Boston, in Sir Edmund Andros, his time ; and his father's Seat is over against Col. Byrd's on James River. He is recommended by Colo. Byrd's letter to my notice. After three, came with Mr. Sparhawk for our Boston Court. He went to Cambridge after I treated him at Moor's. I got to Watts' after sunset over the ferry, and lodged and supped with wine at Wardell's.

17th. *Tuesday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Stanford's, supped at Bowdoin's.

18th. *Wednesday*. Breakfasted and supped at Wardell's, and there dined.

19th. *Thursday*. Breakfasted and supped at Wardell's, dined at the Golden Ball¹ with Mr. Scarlet and wife. Then reckoned, adjusted and balanced accounts with my tenant, Mr. Enoch Wiswall, at halves for my Thompson's Island for the year 1735, and the whole produce,

1. In creatures	.	.	£179.	19.	0.
2. Cheese	.	.	17.	17.	9.
3. Keeping creatures	.		26.	12.	6.
4. Sundries	.	.	116.	15.	3.
5. Butter	.	.	50.	13.	4.
			<hr/>		
			391.	17.	9.

20th. *Friday*. Breakfasted, dined, and supped at Wardell's.

21st. *Saturday*. Breakfasted at Mr. Gee's, dined at Mr. White's ; got home by 7.

22d. *Lord's Day*, and my dear wife, her birth day, being born 22 Aug. 1679. Mr. Cundy preached for Mr.

¹ An inn in Dock Square.

Sparhawk, who preached a part of the day at Mr. Welsted's at the seeking of their Committee.

24th. *Tuesday*. Came early; breakfasted with cider syllabub at Moor's, and paid arrears and present expenses in full, 3^s; over the ferry, and at Court by 9. Dined at Mr. Rolfe's with Dudley, supped at Wardell's.

25th. *Wednesday*. Breakfasted and dined at Wardell's.

26th. *Thursday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Mr. Rolfe's, and [at] Court late, P. M. Supped at Bowdoin's.

27th. *Friday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Sheriff Winslow's with the Court, and supped at Tyley's; Mr. Tyley after supper paid me toward 200 entry's, in part, £25. 0. 0.

28th. *Saturday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's; brought $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of tea of Mrs. Tyng. Dined with Col. Turner and his son at Moor's.

29th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Prescott preached; contributed 5^s and also 10^s more.

30th. *Monday*. Let Jas. Stone have 40^c to buy good sheep cheap.

31st. *Tuesday*. I bought and paid Capt. Jn^o Groundshell, £91. 0. 0 for a negro boy about 12 years old, called Gift, but now, Scipio, or Sip. This evening two messengers from our Court at Boston gave me a letter, that in 2 or 3 cases, the pleaders on either side desired and urged my presence.

September 1st. Tho' rainy morning, I went and attended Court, and at night at Wardell's.

2d. *Thursday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's; dined at Mr. Justice Bill's, supped at Bowdoin's. After our Court ended, *sine die*, going to my lodgings in the evening, I met Mr. Checkley, who 1st undeceived me as to the re-

port of almost all the Boston ministers being for Mr. Sparhawk's coming to Mr. Welsted's assistance as desired, which I was confirmed in from Mr. Cooper, who as he met me desired me to go home with him, and there he gave me the whole account of a meeting of all the ministers at his house, this day after the lecture, except Mr. Thacher and Dr. Coleman, who yet gave his mind in a letter of which Mr. Cooper writ me the principle minutes, viz: that he thought he dare not do anything that has an appearance of encouraging an application to Mr. Sparhawk till he has given an answer to Salem, who have made him an encouraging offer, and are a necessitous and deserving Flock; and to this the most concurred.

3d. *Friday.* Left Boston for Watts' about 10, mounted; paid 1^s 6^d at Moor's and dined at home.

4th. *Saturday.* Proctor shoed my Rosy with new steel toed shoes for my Bristol and Western Circuit.

5th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Cundy preached for Mr. Sparhawk. Contributed 5^s

10th. *Friday.* Set out from Salem for our Bristol Superior Court, dined at Moor's; supped and lodged at Wardell's; horse at night at Elic. Thorp's; paid him 3^s

11th. *Saturday.* Got to Vose's; [at] Mosley's, dined supped and lodged till Monday.

12th. *Lord's Day.* At Mr. Dunbar's; contributed 5^s; and at night he supped with me, and I gave him 20^s

13th. *Monday.* P^d Mr. Mosely 20^s, my being and treating there, and his servants 5^s. He guided me to Ed. Esty's, and Esty and his son guided me to W^m's, where dismissed, and paid his son about 2^s 6^d, and Mr. W^m guided me to Finche's where dined with him. Then Finche's son guided me to Wheeler's below Mr. Turner's, and, in our going, Col^o Quincy overtook me. I gave

Mr. W^m and Finch about 6 or 7^a. From Finche's to Madam Paine's about 6 p. m.; about 8, Mr. Dudley came in unexpected.

14th. *Tuesday*. All four of our Court met, and opened at about 11; ended Saturday the 18th

19th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Clap of Taunton preached; contributed 5^s

20th. *Monday*. Sat out, after giving Mad^m Paine for children and servants 30^s, and to Col. Church for horse from Monday night the 13th, to Monday morn the 20th, 7^s 6^d. Set out from Bristol about 10 o'clock; a small rain followed us even to Peck's at Rehoboth, where Dudley and I dined; cost 10^s, paid by Judge Dudley; thence about 3, we set out for Wrentham, where we got in by dusk. I lodged at Justice Ware's very well; horse also, and gave about 8^s

21st. *Tuesday*. About 9 a. m., set out for Mendon, and got there about noon. I paid for all the small stoppings and Bristol Ferry, etc., till we came towards Leland's where we parted, he lodging at Mr. Prentice's at Hasinmisk; ¹ after at Sheriff Gookin's, and about an hour before sunset, having paid the reckoning, about 7^s, we two set out and got to Worcester comfortably before day shut in. Lodged at Col. Chandler's, where Judge Dudley [arrived] next day.

22d. *Wednesday*. About 11 Judges Dudley and Quincy being come, we opened court. This Wednesday being my birth day, and Mr. Wolcott being at Worcester, after dinner, I gave a bowl of very good lime punch, and paid his dining with the Court the next day. This day the days of my years, thro' almighty God's peculiar mercies and various preventing goodness, are arrived unto the 70th year of my age, in a good measure of health.

¹ Hassannisco was until 1775 the name of a small Indian Reservation, now forming a part of Grafton.

O! that I may so number my days as to apply my heart unto true wisdom.

25th. Saturday. After admitting Mr. Shaw Mackintosh to bail on his mittimus, which was for violently and by force and men carrying away, and putting on board a boat, the two Mackintoshes, heiresses, and carrying them on board a vessel in Nantasket to transport them to England, all by surprise, and against their will, as per the mittimus, we then ended the court.¹ Dined at Col. Chandler's with Dudley, and sat out for Leicester, where Dudley lodged, but Tyley and I at Richardson's widow's in Brookfield, where we were detained on the

26th. Lord's Day. Great rains till 3 P. M. After paying 21^s, after 5, we got to, and lodged at Mr. Cheney's.

27th. Monday. In the morning, for Springfield; got to Scot's at Elboe's² or Kingsfield, being 15 miles, and there dined; thence, at the 5 mile pond, Capt. Colton and Sheriff Marshfield met us, and at sundown at Worthington's, Springfield; treated, supped and lodged at Mr. Hitchcock's till Fryday, (4 nights); paid 10^s, and for Court dinners at Worthington's, 25^s, to be paid by Tyley who paid me £10 for Springfield fees.

October 1st. Fryday. About 9 A. M., Mr. Dudley and I with his Jn^o set out for Scot's, Elboes; there by 11; dined for about 5^s, each.

¹ The Misses Elisabeth and Mary McIntosh, late of Bristol, were orphans under the guardianship of one Job Lewis, and heiresses to a large estate in Surinam. These ladies, who had been invited to dine by their uncle, Mr. Shaw McIntosh, lately arrived from England, were by his orders seized on returning from his lodgings in the evening, and conveyed to a boat, and rowed rapidly to Nantasket, where they were placed on board a vessel bound for London. In consequence of adverse winds, however, the vessel was delayed, and in the mean time a warrant was issued by the Governor, and a barge from His Majesty's Ship Squirrel succeeded in arresting all the parties, and brought them safely back to Boston.

² Now Palmer.

At Mr. Cheney's, lodged ; supped on chickens etc., for which with care of horse, my part, 7^s 6^d

2d. *Saturday*. From Mr. Cheney's at 8 A. M. ; stopped at Widow Richardson's and hayed there ; thence to Mr. Southgate's, Leicester ; thence to Hayward's, Worcester. Eat our fowls, brought from Cheney's, had a pot of sma. flip, bread and butter and cheese ; thence to Agur's, 9 miles ; thence to Wid^o How's, Marlborough.

3d. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Skinner of Medford dined with Dudley at the Col's, who urged my lodging there, but, after afternoon service, I went with a neighbour, Darling, to David How's ; there lodged and supped ; pd 4^s, and, as I had before, to Col. Wood's children, 4^s

4th. *Monday*. About 6 A. M. set out and came to Baldwin's, Sudbury, 6 miles, to breakfast ; pd 2^s ; proceeded thence by Dr. Clark's house to Mistick tavern by 11, this being about 15 miles ; thence by More's, where had punch, and got home about 3 or 4 of the clock.

10th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Cundy preached very well ; contrib. 20^s for myself now and absent.

11th. *Monday*. Came to Boston on the Governor's letter to me to hold up the pall to his lady, Madam Mary Belcher, who dyed Wednesday night, 6th inst., and was buried on Tuesday, 12th, a little after 4 P. M. No stop at More's, but at Rachel's, punch. Drank King's health by invitation, at Col. Wendell's ; lodge at Wardell's.

12th. *Tuesday*. Breakfasted with sister Pordage and supped there. About 10 A. M. the special Commission, for the tryal for Piracy and Felony of Barns, met in the Council Chamber and Court of Tryal, and adjourned by Governor's advice (at this sorrowful time) till Fryday, the 15th, at 10 A. M., tho' contra: advisors.

13th. *Wednesday*. Dined at Mr. Wheler's, and went

down to my Island with one Stoddar, by 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon ; gave 10^s to his children.

14th. *Thursday.* Came up with him in canoe, spent 2^s at Scarlet's, and paid Enoch Wiswall for Mr. Whitmore £14. 10. for cydar-mill and screws, as per receipt, and paid Mr. Hobbs for an iron bound hh^d of 60 gallons, for to put my Thompson's Island cydar for Salem in, 30^s ; dined at the Governor's.

15th. *Friday.* Breakfasted at Mr. Cooper's. The tryal of Jn^o Barns in the special Court of admiralty held this day by the Commissioners, as by the Statute of William the 3^d, 11th and 12th, for the Tryal of Piracy, Robbery and Felonys upon the high seas, by information of Shirley, Advocate General, on Informations or Indictments for murder committed on the body of Milard ; of this he was acquitted by the voice of the majority of the Commissioners. 2. Of the murder of a negro boy Bawman. Two points his counsel, Boles, pleaded for him, viz : That as he was on a Guinea voyage for negroes, the water must be on allowance, and the person said to be murdered was apt to call out in his dreams or sleep, watro, and, so, apt to set those that heard him and the other slaves to do the like, so no malice ; but an extraordinary care for the whole voyage ; but the 2^d point was that the negro boy was a slave, and, as master of the cargo, the said Barns might do what he would with him, even to the taking away his life, and this, tho' he were the dearest master Cupid's boy ; of this he was declared guilty by the Governor President, acco. to 12 voters, all but one.

16th. *Saturday.* At Boston ; and so on the Lord's Day heard at Dr. Sewall's

17th. Mr. Prince's funeral sermon on Mad^m Belcher. Breakfasted now and yesterday at Wardell's.

18th. *Monday.* I contributed at Dr. Sewall's yesterday, 5^o. This morning about 8 A. M. I was mounted with Mr. Edward Hutchinson over the ferry for Salem.

19th. *Tuesday.* Mr. Sparhawk visited Mr. Fisk, and after Mr. Fisk had advised, prayed and intreated him not to settle with us, and Mr. Sparhawk had told him he intended it, he, Mr. F., dissuaded against it, alleging our being of Morellian principles, which opinion was a hand-maid to the Independent Whig, which was solely Deism ; and further urging that he might see him again before he gave a determination, Mr. Sparhawk replied pretty quickly, "Sir, of this, I am, and have, determined already," and, soon after, took leave and returned to us. Met at son's with Mr. F.'s resolution not to submit any of his affairs or arrearages to men, etc. ; Mr. Sparhawk had been on Monday with son B. to visit the Rev. Mr. Clark where all things seemed most pleasant and cheerful, Mr. Clark showing himself glad of his acquaintance, and this for the future also ; but to go on, Mr. Sparhawk with Mr. Mit. Sewall went to Marblehead to Mr. Barnard's, who questioned him how he could settle under the difficulties and divisions at Salem Church — hard questions ; then to Mr. Holioak's, where he was pleasantly and cheerfully entertained ; thence home to Sewall's and Mr. Prescott's, from whence, in the afternoon, Mr. Sparhawk went for Cambridge. This day at Mr. Fisk's and adherents' Church meeting for choosing deacon ; they chose also James Ruck.¹

¹ The contention at this time between Mr. Fisk and his parish seems to have partly arisen from dissatisfaction on his part with his salary, which had diminished in consequence of the depreciation of paper money. But the immediate cause of the trouble was a sermon preached by him on broken vows, applying it to the church for not attending a weekly lecture, which had been revived by a vote of the parish at the time of his settlement. A serious charge also against him was a recorded vote of his in favor of the lecture, which appeared to have been interpolated some time after the meeting at which action was taken.

21st. *Thursday.* Bethel had my dark bluish gray cloth, with my chocolate colored coat, [and] gilt mold buttons, viz : 39 buttons, with promise to have it made up by next Monday afternoon before night.

24th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Jer. Cundy preached all day for Mr. John Sparhawk ; contributed for two days 10^s Mr. Cundy, after the afternoon blessing, accor. to Mr. Sparhawk's desire, read Mr. Sparhawk's answer of complying with our Society's call with great solemnity and seriousness, as the letter and the emphatical words of it, and the happy occasion, justly required.

26th. *Tuesday.* Superior Court at Salem ; present all four, and held to next Monday.

27th. *Wednesday.* Had of Mr. Robert Wilson one barrel of cydar.

28th. *Thursday.* Shaw McIntosh, Esq., was discharged of his bonds, on account of his appearance here at Salem, Mr. Job Lewis declaring in court that he was guardian to the young ladies MacIntoshes, and that they also, on whose complaint he was committed, and after bailed at Worcester to this Court, had nothing to gainsay his being discharged of these bonds ; and so Overing, the attorney general ; but yet the Court ordered said MacIntosh to enter into a new recognizance with the same sureties, and in the same sum, viz : £8,000, to the peace towards all his Majesty's subjects, and particularly towards the said young ladies, MacIntoshes, till the next Boston Court of Assize in January, unless the said MacIntosh return to or be going for Europe.

31st. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Prescott preached instead of Mr. Sparhawk, who preached there ; contributed 5^s

November 1st. Monday. Superior Court at 12 o'clock adjourned without day.

2d. I paid Britton £3 for a beaver hat for son William, silver laced.

C This night a part of our Society met and subscribed for the payment of Mr. Sparhawk's £300 salary, by contribution, weekly; I subscribed 5^s per week from the time of ordination, which is to be the first week in December 1736, *Deo Vol.*

3d. *Wednesday.* This evening met the committee of the Society.

7th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Hobby preached all day; contributed 5^s.

10th. *Wednesday.* For the Thanksgiving, Nat. laid out about 36^s for poultry.

11th. *Thursday.* Thanksgiving. Mr. John Sparhawk preached; contributed 20^s. Had son Benj^a and wife and children, Mr. W^m Bowles with Nic. Caril to dinner; at night, went to see Mr. Sparhawk at Mr. Wolcot's, with many there.

12th. *Friday.* The Church met this evening on preparation for Mr. Sparhawk's ordination, and for thinking of, and mentioning, suitable officers to organize the Church before the ordination, such as ruling elders, deacons, etc., but adjourned to Monday P. M.; Mr. Nutting, myself and son Benj^a were appointed by the Church to draw letters to the Churches.

13th. *Saturday.* Dined with Mr. Sparhawk at Mr. Jas. Lindall's; he went and preached at Wenham.

14th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Warren preached for Mr. Sparhawk; contributed 5^s. Mr. W. supped and lodged at son's, and, in the evening after supper, we discoursed of our new drawn Church Covenant. He objected to the preamble of it; That he and the neighbouring ministers, if they should be sent for to ordain Mr. Sparhawk, should expect to be satisfied that we should not assume to ourselves as being the 1st Church, in degradation of Mr. Fisk and his adherents, they being the majority of the

1st Church before the Church censure of noncommunion on them, and that they continued so after ; and, that, by the sentence, we by name had these privileges, 1st of separation from them ; or of being a separate Church, and calling a pastor, and so becoming a new or 5th Church in Salem, allowing Mr. Fisk and his adherents to be the 1st Church ; and had the assurance to ask us, whether we could not receive the Sacrament and Communion with him or his.

To these I answered, that the preamble mentioned nothing but our being members of the 1st Church and parish in Salem, and that we renew by our Covenant the first covenant of this church in '29, *verbatim*, and have added only what is agreeable to it, with respect to faith and discipline ; and owning this, and standing to it as our principle, they the ministers, if they question what Church we are, in my opinion it would be somewhat like the Romish inquisition in Spain, to demand of us of what Church we are, or whether we do not allow Mr. F. and his adherent members that are under his administration or distant, so as to make a majority, to be the 1st Church of and in Salem, I say as conducted under blasted and corrupt circumstances ; as to Mr. Fisk, I must not exclude him the Church, as he has none of his own ; for as under the name of religion there are many faiths, as the Romish or papist faith, so is it with Churches ; there are many Churches, the Church of Rome etc.

2^d Another privilege they say we have, by this sentence of separation or non communion, is that we are dismissed from Mr. Fisk's Church, and many joyn in communion with other neighboring Churches in this or the neighbouring towns. But here I must ask what Church, and on what conditions ? For if we go to Mr. Prescott's, under the sad circumstances of Mr. Jennison, we have

as great a difficulty attending us ; if we go to the Rev. Mr. Clark's, he seems to have but little charity for us, and in this we have as little for him, in his exalting Mr. F. ; and how much more may we say of Mr. Ba——d, who for a while blew hot and cold, sometimes Mr. F., an angel of darkness, and anon a most laborious minister ? But what comfortable communion would there be when charity on both sides is wanting ?

8th. *Wednesday.* Mr. Appleton with Mr. Sparhawk and Mr. Danforth, delegates ; Mr. Hobby and delegates ; Mr. Clark and his ; Mr. Chipman and his ; Mr. Prescott and his ; Mr. Holioak and his, all were here in council at my house, before 11. A. M. ; and about this hour Mr. Fisk sent by his Juncto Committee, Ja. Ruck, Nat. Osgood and Timo. Pickering, a letter to B. L., etc., of protest against our calling Mr. Sparhawk and against his ordination ; another, to the ministers that were to ordain ; another, to Mr. Sparhawk who was to be ordained ; which tended much to expedite and confirm them in the good work of the ordination, and in their opinion of his ill conduct, and his present ill manners and inhumanity ; and about one, the ordination proceeded with all good order.

11th. *Saturday.* Last night Son went to Deacon Osgood's on a visit, and found Ja. Ruck with him in the other room, and Nat. Osgood in the kitchen ; but going in to them, Dea. Osgood said " Sir, I am glad to see you here now ;" and it seemed as tho' he was sent by Providence to his relief, for son entered on the dealing with, and reproving Ruck, and then Mr. Fisk, for their wicked letters, sent to hinder and frustrate the ordination. But Ruck seemed to vindicate them, tho' he faltered very much in his own vindication of his consciousness to Mr. Fisk's interpolated vote. But after all, Deacon Osgood

resolved to come the next Lord's Day to our meeting and the principal part of our Church and parish sent him a welcome to his old seat in the Deacon's seat.

12th. *Lord's Day.* Deacon Osgood came and sat in our Deacon's seat, and after signing to Mr. Nutting to read the psalm, and Nutting signing back his refusal, Dea. Osgood with good and cheerful voice read the psalm, tho' Jos. Ward set the tune.

1737. *June 30th.* Began a new account with Mrs. Wardell, where dined and lodged this night.

July 4th. Monday. In order to sail to Nantucket, lodged at Wardell's.

6th. *Wednesday.* Came from Commencement, and lodged at Wardell's again.

7th. *Thursday.* Our Nantucket voyage, sailing this day.

10th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. White preached from the 16th Job, the last verse; contributed 5^s. Supped and dined at Father Bunker's. At night, a little before day, a great but short tempest of wind, thunder and lightning with rain.

11th. *Monday.* After breakfast at home, we three went to see Capt. Eben. G. to appoint a King's attorney, and after dinner there, and visiting Sylva Hussey's wife, (as he desired me), and after visiting Abisha Folger's, and after his coming from their choosing Jurymen according to warrant, he being present with Mr. Marshall, we declare him, *pro hac vice*, King's attorney, with the good liking and approbation of all present; and, after, all three visited and supped on plum cake and fine cheese at Mr. White's, with good bottled cydar and choice wine, etc.

12th. *Tuesday.* Two of us, L. and R., supped at Mr. Nat^l Starbuck's, the elder, who lives with his son . . . , who came with us here.

13th. *Wednesday.* In the morning about 10, in Mr. White's meeting house, began the tryal of Abia Comfort, an Indian woman, against whom a bill of indictment was drawn up and presented by King's attorney, Mr. Overing, and given by the Court's appointed King's attorney, *pro hac vice*, Mr. Folger, to the Gr. Jury, whereof Joseph was appointed foreman, with eleven more Englishmen, but he and most, Quakers ; yet on the Court's having their hats off, and manifesting the decency of their's too [being removed], they, some of themselves, and others easily submitted to their being taken off, and had the Gr. Jury's oath or declaration administered to them, some holding up their hands. So having the indictment, her examination and the inquest on the body of the child, and three other persons' evidence, with the Court's several Charge upon the indictment on the prisoner's act, of making the concealment of a dead bastard child, murder, they were sent out, and the Court adjourned for an hour, and then the English and four Indians of the Grand Jury came in, and found *Billa Vera* ; and then the prisoner was arraigned, and after the indictment was read by the clerk, she was told she had the liberty of counsel before she pleaded ; and she, pausing a little, by the interpreter Mr. Meader, said she did not expect to live ; and so, after, pleaded guilty, and then desired the Court and all to hear her confession.¹

¹ The following is the abstract of the Charge given by Judge Lynde to the Grand Jury as appears in a memorandum :—

"*Gentlemen of the Jury* : By the auspicious providence of God, the Justices of the Court of Assize are safely arrived here, and by the order of his Excellency the Governor, and Council, are to Judge in the solemn and awful tryal of a capital crime of a poor Indian woman for killing, destroying or murdering her own bastard child. I need not here show the heinousness of the sin of murder, as it is set forth in the Holy Scriptures but as it is imprinted on all mankind, ever since the first murder, the fratricide of Cain ; so that the very heathen nations have all had an abhorrence

September 27th. Wednesday evening. Chais'd from Cambridge Court with Sheriff Foster, and at Wardell's at night.

October 27th. Set out for Bristol Court; supped and next morning breakfasted at Wardell's.

November 21st. Monday. At Boston Superior Court adjournment. At Wardell's to Saturday ye 26th

1738. *January 30th.* With my Rosy to the Charlestown Sup. Court. Night at Wardell's.

February 16th. Thursday. Chais'd with Jos. Ward Jr. to Boston Court.

17th. Fryday. With much difficulty, by reason of my lame leg, at Court.

1741. *January 1st. Thursday.* Sunshine, but cold and cloudy, light snow in the air. My little grandchildren Mary and Hannah came early and wished me a happy New Year. I bought of Mr. Dutch a young wild goose, weight 8. lb., for 7^s

2d. Fryday. Very cold last night, and drifty snow

of it; it being a defacing the image of God in man, and destroying man's own image and human structure, and the murderer was to be pursued even to death by the avenger next of kin.

"But in this case, who can be the pursuer but the public for a bastard child who in Law is *nullius filius*, having no father; and its own mother is the murtherer and destroyer of the fruit of her womb. And this is the heinous and unnatural crime which you are to search into, and so to discover by sufficient evidence the horrid fact and circumstances, as to satisfy your consciences of the truth of the indictment, and to bring in *Billa Vera*, or a true bill; or, if otherwise, you are not so satisfied, *Ignora*. But if you find the Bill, then the Jury of Trials, upon a more exact scrutiny, will have their way clear to bring in a verdict according to their evidences, unless the poor prisoner, on her arraignment, fully conscious of her fault, confess and plead guilty; which if she do, from a true penitent heart, she may give glory to God, obtain mercy to her soul and deter others from doing any more so wickedly."

this morning, so that it partly covered the bark in the woodhouse.

3d. *Saturday*. Very cold all day; Mr. Tenent came and gave us an evening lecture.

4th. *Lord's Day*. The Sacrament. Mr. Sparhawk in the morning. Mr. Tenent in afternoon; 9. Rom. 31, 32, of Justification by Faith only, which is the foundation of good works; and the good works are the fruit of the Faith, as in James — "Show thy faith by thy works." Contri. 5^s. He preached again in the evening from 6 to 8 o'clock; I not there, but my sons.

5th. *Monday*. Fair, clear, but very cold; Mr. Tenent again this morning at 10 o'clock.

6th. *Tuesday*. In morning at 8. Trask cleared away all the snow in our yard. After 3 P. M., attended Judge Timo. Lindall's daughter's, Mrs. Mary Lindall's, funeral; my son William, a bearer.

7th. *Wednesday*. Very cold but clear. Cliff^d Groundsell cut out thro' the ice below the Fort.

8th. *Thursday*. A light snow last night, and still, morning and afternoon. Dined at Mr. Sa. Browne's; paid Son Benj^a (as Town Treasurer), £3. towards my taxes; so much must be deducted out of Mayfield's list of what I am rated there.

9th. *Fryday*. Last night Sam^l Symonds paid me the quintal of r't good winter codfish — pretty large fish —, which, or most of it, I design for Coz. Lynde.

11th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk, in morning; Mr. Dimon, afternoon; both on the benefit of affliction; contributed 5^s. Colo. Plaisted's Jupiter noted to desire baptism.

12th. *Monday*. I paid my part of the 4th year's settlement to Mr. Sparhawk, 86^s 8^d, as per Col^o Ichabod Plaisted's rec't and account. All day thawy and rainy,

dissolving the snow. News that Lord Karcart is in the West Indies with 60 sail of line of Battle ships of war, and a vast armament of Transports, with fire ships and bombs. This news, by a vessel now come in from Marblehead. But W^m taken in sight of Barbados.

13th. *Tuesday*. Last night rain and thaw, and so this morning.

14th. *Wednesday*. Last night, rain, and a little snow this morning, but tempest of wind, and so all day and this night cold.

15th. *Thursday*. Light snow last night, and lowering this morning. Bought cake for children.

18th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 5^s

20th. *Tuesday*. Last night Mr. Tenent returning, preached here again, and this morning from 10 to past one, two sermons; the 1st, of Jonas' mariners calling to him, "Arise thou sleeper and call upon thy God;" and the other from Matthew, "Come unto me all ye that labour and I will give you rest" — his farewell sermons to us; (God by his Spirit set them home on our hearts).

22d. *Thursday*. Lowering, but not very cold; snowy by turns.

23d. *Friday*. Southerly wind, raw, and thawing snow; I, over the pond, and spoke to Stone for 500 of salt hay for Esty. I paid this day Sa. Mayfield, constable, £16. 15^s 3^d in full for Town, County and Province tax, for the year past, viz. 1740, as by his receipt, particularly.

24th. *Saturday*. P^d Trask of Beverly 9^s for a hind quarter of very good veal, at 9^d per pound.

25th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contri. 5^s Col^o Plaisted's Jupiter was baptized Jephtha.

26th. *Monday*. Lowery, Easterly, and about noon, a thick snow.

27th. *Tuesday.* A very deep, drifted snow last night, preventing me and Stone, who is here this morning, going to Charlestown Superior Court, though intend [to go] with him to-morrow, God willing.

28th. *Wednesday.* About 9 in the morning, with Coz. W^m Browne, Esq., went for Charlestown Court, and rid on our horses firmly over Penny Ferry, he having paid our expenses at the Half Moon, Newall's. In the Court Chamber before dinner, and at the hearing of part of an accⁿ. Before night a great storm of snow grew on, and increased all night.

29th. *Thursday.* In morning, a deep and heavy snow, and storm increasing, so that only 3, viz: Lynde, Saltonstall and Sewall; Dudley and Remington in Boston, and no ferrying, yet we heard, and tryed and past over, about 4 acc^{ns}.

30th. *Fryday.* Clear and cold.

31st. *Saturday.* More moderate. After dinner at Mr. Sheriff Foster's; ¹ ferryed over to Boston, supped and lodged at Wardell's.

February 1st. Lord's Day. Sacrament at Dr. Coleman's; all contributed 6^c. Dined at Bowdoin's; supped at Cooper's.

2d. *Monday.* Breakfasted at Wardell's; left Boston, and over at Court by 10. This day all at Dana's.

3d. *Tuesday.* Still no passing to or from Salem, as I can hear of no Postman.

4th. *Wednesday.* Very cold and no passing, as above.

5th. *Thursday.* In morning Jabez Allen tryed in the meeting house. This day, as all this week, extreme cold, and no ferry nor journeying, nor Post.

¹ Richard Foster was for forty years Sheriff of Middlesex. He was in 1771 appointed to the Bench of Common Pleas, and died in August, 1774, at the age of 82.

6th. *Fryday.* Cold, and hard frost ; still no ferrying, but over the ice, passing ; in afternoon about 3, I passed over the ice to Boston, and supped and lodged at Wardell's ; I gave little Arthur Savage 5^s, and to Madam Russell for servants, 10^s and to Essex who carried my bags and boots to Wardell's, 1^s 3^d, and intend more to them, they promising to see my Rosy at Hopkin's stable, at 4^s per night. After receiving Jabez Allen's verdict, the Court adjourned to Wednesday, 25th, on Attorney General's motion to advise on said verdict.

7th. *Saturday.* Last night very cold, and this morning clear sunshine, which hope will warm the air, and dissolve gradually the vast drifts of snow, for passing the roads. Breakfast and milk supper at Wardell's, and dined at Bowdoin's. Yesterday on the adjournment of the Charlestown Court, Clerk Walley paid me my part of 120 entrys, at 2^s per [entry], £12, 4, Depositions, 4^s, and 81 Bills of costs, — 33^s 9^d, in all £15. 12. 7.

8th. *Lord's Day.* At Mr. Checkley's all day, and contributed 5^s. After, in the evening till 8, Mr. Tenent preached from "Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth."

9th. *Monday.* Another snow this morning, and still snowing, with easterly wind, seeming to rain ; God be merciful. Breakfast, dinner, and milk supper at Wardell's ; at night, clear moon and moderate weather.

10th. *Tuesday.* Fair morning, and moderate. Sent message by Mr. Sweet of Ipswich of my welfare this morning, and that there is as yet no moving with horses. Dined at Tyley's.

11th. *Wednesday.* Coz. Wiswell from T. Island on foot, on the ice, and all as well as can be expected. I spoke to him about his father's keeping my horse, of which I shall have notice. Two chocolate breakfasts

and milk supper at Wardell's, dinner at Bowdoin's; gave to Wiswell, for his children, 2^s This day rained, but clear night.

12th. *Thursday*. Fair sunshine. Breakfast and supper at Wardell's, and dinner at Mr. Robert Gibbs'. This day I heard Mr. Tenent's lecture-sermon from 6th Hosea: "Come let us return, etc."

13th. *Friday*. Morning continues very cold; wrote to wife, and son's letter answered in it; sent also by Mr. Masury Jem. White's letter, and Mr. Bowles's, to his sister, with two books.

14th. *Saturday*. Breakfast and supper at Wardell's, dinner at Bowdoin's.

15th. *Lord's Day*. At Mr. Coleman's, and in afternoon Mr. Tenent preached from 3 Hebrews, "To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." Contributed 5^s Many in Boston of the Church party are offended and scoff. It rained in the morning, and afterward, a gradual thaw.

16th. *Monday*. Thawed all night. But three of the Court, Saltonstall, Sewall and I.

17th. *Tuesday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Tyley's. Fair sun, but cold; supper at Bowdoin's. This morning by Bartholomew Corwen of the Jerseys I sent son Benjⁿ letter and a verbal account of my health, and the difficulties of coming home, and expect to hear more. Mr. Tyley paid me 26^s 4^d, my attendance on Mackay's case, for carrying supplies to the Spaniards, our enemies.

18th. *Wednesday*. Fair but blustering; wind northerly, sharp cold all day. Breakfasted, dined and supped at Wardell's; extreme cold night; two and a half bowls of punch with Mr. Frost.

19th. *Thursday*. Very cold, clear sun. Young Mr.

Higginson, from Salem yesterday, all well. Breakfast and milk supper at Wardell's; dined with Sheriff Winslow. Hall, the sheep stealer, tried.

20th. *Friday.* Weather a little more moderate with light snow at night.

21st. *Saturday.* Now clear sunshine and moderate. Dined at Coz. Pitt's.

22d. *Lord's Day.* At Dr. Coleman's; in afternoon, Mr. Cooper: contributed 5^s. Breakfast and supper at Wardell's; dined at Coz. Justice Walley's. At noon, Col. Wendell gave the news he had by a letter from Rhode Island, of Lord Chatcart's death, in coming from St. Domingo to Jamaica.

23d. *Monday.* Fine pleasant sunshine, moderate weather (thank God), and thawing all day and night. Dined at Paxton's with Sewall and Tyley.

24th. *Tuesday.* A little cloudy in the morning, but no frost. Mr. Eams' negro man fetched my Rosy over the ice from Capt. Wiswell's where he was kept 13 nights at 15^s per week. I paid 4^s for this night at Malum's. Breakfast and supper at Wardell's; dined at Tyley's.

25th. *Wednesday.* Breakfasted at Wardell's; then to Court to take a verdict, then adjourned to Charlestown about Jabez Allen. Mr. Tyley paid me £15, in part of my Entrys of this Boston Court, and is in arrears with my Springfield Court. Then fetched my horse at Malum's, put on my bags, and rode to Charlestown Ferry, and over to that Court. Dined at Mr. Sheriff Foster's, gave Hopkins who kept my horse for 13 days a £3 bill; so with Mr. Whitmore over Penny Ferry. In Malden, Mr. Jos. Ward overtook me, and after stopping at Moor's, thro' Lin, by the Sea farms we rode very well, tho' about 2 miles farther to Salem.

26th. *Thursday*. Fast for the British Fleet and Army, and our Forces for the West Indies against the Spaniards and French also expected. Contributed for the poor, 20^s

27th. *Fryday*. Clear sun, but very cold, and so all day.

March 1st. Lord's Day. Very cold northerly wind. At the Sacrament contributed 2^s, and in the afternoon, 20^s; having been at Boston three Lord's days; there, 15^s. This night about 10, widow Neal by the Pound, her house burnt down.

2d. *Monday*. Cold with squall of snow, wind E^{ly}

3d. *Tuesday*. To son W^m I gave £12 (to be deducted out of his obligation to me on account of the watch his mother gave him and received again), which he is to buy a new sword with.

6th. *Fryday*. Sunshine, clear and moderate Easterly wind, not very high tide.

7th. *Saturday*. Wind S. Easterly, so fear high tides.

8th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed but 3^s, so must give 7^s next Lord's day.

9th. *Monday*. Fair, sunshine. N.W^{ly} wind, tho' deep snow, that fell on Saturday last. Our general Town meeting for choosing Town officers, and the most numerous swarm of the village and Mid. Precinct that has been known, at the contri[vance] and beck of the Land Bank, Jno. Gardner. This swarm, legal or not, voted Mr. Thos. Flint, moderator, and then carried the vote for the Philips cabal choice selectmen, viz: their moderator Flint, Jno. Gardner, Moulton, Thos. Proctor, Sam. West, one Mash, etc., and afterward the same gang voted Capt. King Town Treasurer, and said Sa. West, Town Clerk in room of Jno. Higginson, Esq.—admirable exchange!—Am debtor to Collins, saddler, for a new pumel for my saddle 3^s 6^d

11th. *Wednesday.* About 10. A. M. with Rosy for Boston with Mr. Lee, Mr. Gibbs and B. Gerrish, Jr. ; the two last overtook me a mile beyond More's, alone, and Lee we overtook at the Half Moon where oated and drank ; sent my Rosy to Alex. Thorp's, and dined and supped at Wardell's. Chapman cleared by the Admiralty Court, I absent.

12th. *Thursday.* Clear and thawing day. Delivered son B's letter for Weeks Esq^r, of Warrick, to Mr. Gibson. Breakfasted and supped at Wardell's, and dined at Bowdoin's.

13th. *Friday.* Moderate morning not very clear, snow wasting. Breakfasted at Wardell's, dined at Elder Liman's, supped at Bowdoin's. This afternoon Coz. Wiswell had and carried my horse from Alex : stable to his father's at Dorchester Neck.

14th. *Saturday.* Cloudy, thawing misty morning, with rain ; yet sent son a letter.

15th. *Lord's Day.* Clear and very cold. At Dr. Coleman's ; contributed but 3^s Dined at Bowdoin's, supped at Mr. Cooper's.

16th. *Monday.* Moderate, clear, thawing day in the sun.

17th. *Tuesday.* Clear sunshine, thawing day. My tenant Wiswell came from T. Island, over the ice to Dorchester Neck, and thence over to Boston ; teams and sleds also. Breakfasted, and for him a pint of Sage ale, and supped on smelts with a gill of madeira at Wardell's. Sister Pordage had a fainting fit, but better ; God prepare us for his will. Dined with Coz. Pitts. Mr. Tyley paid me, besides £15 toward this Court's fees, for above 200 actions ; I say he paid me now £10 more ; my Springfield fees still behind.

18th. *Wednesday.* The morning not so clear, but pleasant after. Dined at Lechmeere's, supped at Bowdoin's.

19th. *Thursday*. Fair but a cold, brisk, N. W^{ly} wind. Breakfasted and dined at Bowdoin's. I put on board Felt 4 lbs. of chocolate, and paid Brewster 50^s for it and a chafing dish. Coz. Wiswell brought my horse to Thorp's, being at Neck from Fryday to this day.

20th. *Fryday*. Breakfast and dinner at Wardell's, supper at Bowdoin's.

21st. *Saturday*. Paid Mrs. Wardell towards my lodging £5, and gave 10^s to servants, and ferried with horse over, and breakfasted at Coz. Russell's. Coz. Enoch Wiswell paid me at Mr. Russell's, in part for the last year, £30 in Province bills. Thence at Half Moon baited; thence home with Mr. Pope and Wiswell; at home by 4 or 5.

22d. *Lord's day*. Mr. Sparhawk and Dimon; contributed 12^s for two Lord's days.

24th. All night and this morning, snowing, [snow] 5 inches deep about 7, all day and night continuing. Paid Nab. 20^s, which at times I had borrowed of her. Paid Jonas Archer, Sen^r in full of all accounts from 1725 to this day. Scip. being sick with a great cold and pleuritic pain in his left breast, Dr. Cabot blooded him for the better.

27th. *Fryday*. Col. Turner, Mr. Higginson and I at Prat's and he and I executed two deeds, one of Griffin's, his mortgaged lands to Burnam, who has given him a bond, for the money I lent him, to discharge; the other of March's.

29th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 5^s.

31st. *Tuesday*. My son B^a goes with my Rosy to the Ipswich Court. Fair but cold.

April 1st. Wednesday. Cold, hard frost and squally snow; but sunshine in afternoon.

5th. *Lord's Day.* Sacrament. Contributed 5^s

12th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 5^s

13th. *Monday.* In the morning about 7, set out for our Plymouth and Barnstable Courts with Rosy, over Watts' ferry; thence thro' Boston Common, dined with Mr. Spurs, gave his son 2^s 6^d; thence to Mr. Adam Cushing's, Weymouth, about 5 p. m. where with Judge Saltonstall lodged.

14th. *Tuesday.* We paid Cushing about 10^s apiece, thence to Cushing's of Hingham, where breakfasted, 3^s; thence to Sylvester's, hay and cyder, 1^s, thence by 2 o'clock to the Court dinner. Deacon Alden drowned by a boat's oversetting, tho' four others that were in the boat were spared by the canoe.

15th. *Wednesday.* Fair but cool morning; chocolate breakfast and eggs; supped with Sewall and Walley.

16th. *Thursday.* Fair and cool morning. A French master of a sloop, last from Stacia, by his story contradicts the newspapers of Admiral Vernon's destroying the 15 French men-of-war at Port St. Lewis, but he has contradicted his own story himself, and so not to be credited.

17th. *Friday.* Fair and warm morning. Capt. Rugles gone yesterday for a Letter of Marque to go from Plymouth with a sloop in pursuit of this suspicious sloop of the said $\frac{1}{2}$ Frenchman. Oyster supper with all the Court.

19th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Clap preached all day, and at night at the young men's meeting; I contributed 7^s 6^d I supped at Mr. Leonard's.

20th. *Monday.* Cloudy morning after last night's small rain, but in afternoon, cold, with N. W. wind all day. Tewksbury's account of their seeing Admiral Vernon's Fleet.

23d. *Thursday*. General Fast ; contributed about 5^s Br. dined and supped at Mr. Thomas'.

24th. *Fryday*. All yesterday, cold and cloudy ; N. E. wind and storm, and this night, rain which continues this morning and still.

26th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Leonard ; contributed, 5^s

27th. *Monday*. For Barnstable Court ; lodged at Sheriff Russell's.

28th. *Tuesday*. Opened Court.

29th. *Wednesday*. Mr. Timo. Ruggles blooded my Rosy who has the scratches.

30th. *Thursday*. Raw foul weather, and has been this two or three days.

May 1st. Fryday. Cloudy, northerly, blustering ; cold still ; (God have mercy).

3d. *Lord's Day*. Sacrament at Mr. Green's ; his text 20 Math. 28. "A Ransom for many ;" contributed 7^s 6^d. Dined at Judge Lathrop's ; supped at Mr. Green's.

4th. *Monday*. My horse at Judge Lathrop's ; Court holding still.

5th. *Tuesday*. Judge Dudley lost three Courts, Remington staying but 2 days in all at Barnstable Court.

6th. *Wednesday*. Finished Barnstable Court of 58 actions. After dinner left Barnstable ; by 4 got to Ruggles', oated and paid 1^s 6^d ; thence to Ellis', oated for 1^s 3^d, and there lodged.

7th. *Thursday*. Paid at Ellis' for supper, lodging and horse 7^s. Thence breakfasted at Sever Esq's ; thence to Hanover, Sylvester's ; thence to Weymouth, Adam Cushing's ; thence to Milton, thence to Boston ; horse at Thorp's ; lodged and supped at Wardell's.

8th. *Fryday*. Early over Watts' Ferry, mounted, and at Moor's by 10 ; by 11 got home, and sent Rosy down to the Neck.

10th. *Lord's Day.* Contributed for my three Lord's day's absence at Plym^o and Barnstable, and now, 20^s

12th. *Tuesday.* At Ipswich Court by 10, and opened and gave Charge before 12. Lodged at now Widow Browne's, whose husband's funeral I and Judge Dudley attended at evening.

16th. *Saturday.* Left Ipswich, and Mr. Tyley paid me towards Ipswich court fees in full, £6. 17. 6.

17th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day ; Judge Dudley and Tyley here ; contributed 5^s Gentle rain all day and night.

21st. *Thursday.* News of Admiral Vernon's taking all the Carthagea forts, castles, harbour, ships, etc., confirmed ; the action began the 9th of March.

23d. *Saturday.* Capt. Shepison from England in 7 weeks' passage, in the Wm., Capt. Smithers, and the news that the Land Bank, and all other private banks are likely to be blank't by act of parliament. The government frowns on them, our principal establishment.

27th. *Wednesday.* Fair weather, Election ; Negro's hallowday here at Salem ; gave Scip. 5^s and W^m 2^s 6^d All the Salem counsellors left out ; Wenham Fairfield, (after Chelsy Watts',¹ by Governor negatived), was chosen speaker ; but Wendell, Willard, secr^y, A. Stoddard, and Mr. Bil of the Boston last year's Council ; and from Cambridge, Fox and Danforth.

31st. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day ; baptized his own daughter.

June 1st. Monday. In morning, put on board the schooner Jno. and Mary, Capt. Sam^l Gahtman, by B. Lynde, to be delivered to Sam^l Lynde, Esq., at Saybrook, a quintal of eating fish, one Jar of oyl, one dozen scythes, and a small cask of nails.

¹ Samuel Watts, of Chelsea, negatived on account of his connection with the Land Bank Scheme.

2d. *Tuesday*. Fine weather. At the mill's tail a school of shad; I had 2.

7th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk; Sacrament, 1^s 6^d; and contributed 5^s

9th. *Tuesday*. Misty; Capt. Osborn dined with son B. by whom we have the news that the town of Carthage after a dayes vigorous defence against our storming, has surrendered. Q.

12th. *Fryday*. In the morning early at pasture, Chever's, and cros't over his new fence by the side of mine, and having shifted my parchment money case into my old waistcoat, in which was a hole in the pocket, and thro' the skirts of the waistcoat, I conclude I have lost it, with about £10 Prov. Bills which I missed not till 13th day. Scip. at mill, working all day.

13th. *Saturday*. Jno. Henderson cryed my said lost money.

14th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk and Dimon; contributed, 5^s

15th. *Monday*. Mia. Stone found my parchment money case with all my money unaltered at C. H., at the point of Marsh by Col. Hathorn's where I went that day; I gave him 30^s which he and all at the Mill think very generous.

16th. *Tuesday*. Last night Scipio fetched my Rosy, and this morning over Beverly Ferry before 7, for York Court alone to Treadwell's, Ipswich, where Judge Steph. Sewall in a chaise overtook me. Thence we went to Newbury and dined; and thence to Hampton, Griffin's. Supped and lodged at Capt. Hurst's; gave his servants 3^s or 4^s, and paid for horse 1^s 6^d

17th. *Wednesday*. Thence over York Ferry and about 12 opened Court.

18th. *Thursday*. Lodged at Mrs. Widow Prebble's, and horse clogged in her pasture.

19th. *Fryday*. Fair morning, but in afternoon sweet warm rain and showers, which I hope reached Salem. Mr. Sam^l Corwin from Salem dined yesterday with the Court ; he tells me my son William is ill, but said Dr. Cabot who was sent for thought it something of the vapours ; God heal and sanctify him.

21st. *Lord's Day*. Sweet, warm rain. Mr. Moody, in the morning ; Mr. Smith, in the afternoon ; contributed 5^s. Coz. Smith, at Mr. Moody's request, preached an evening lecture which, like his other performance, very acceptable to all, and to Judge Sewall especially.

22^d. *Monday*. Fair and clear sunshine after yesterday's rain.

23^d. This day tryed the No. Yarmouth case which held all day, and till after 10 at night.

24th. *Wednesday*. Fair sunshine. Tryed Vaughn's Review *v.* the Millikens all day and to after 10 at night.

25th. *Thursday*. A little cloudy, with drizzly rain afternoon and night. News of Shirley being the Governor, but query.

26th. *Fryday*. Foggy misty morning.

28th. *Lord's Day*. Fair summer day ; Mr. Moody all day ; contri. 5^s.

29th. *Monday*. Fair morning. By a person from Cambridge, hear the sad news ! of Col. W^m Brattle, and his wife with his family, being sick with throat distemper, and one or two of his daughters dead and dying ; and that minister Appleton's youngest child is dead ; God have mercy.

30th. *Tuesday*. Fair morning. After dinner the Rev. Mr. Moody having written a particular character of the present four Justices of our Court, and, in conclusion, that we had not in America a Court more accomplished for the Province they sustained, and showing it to us,

after reading it, when he came in to us again, I told him with conscious blushes of my being in no way equal to his character of me; that we should apply the [words] of Horace to ourselves — "*Esto quod audis.*"¹

July 1st. Wednesday. Foggy and misty, and I doubt [not] gloomy Commencement!

3d. Friday. Finished about 10 our tedious York Court of 78 entries, which is to each 4 (of us who attended, Dudley absent) abo. £8. 15. and bills and costs about 70^s more, in all abo. £12; and about 11 set out and got to the Bank between 12 and 1, Saltonstall paying 1^s 9^d for York and Bank ferrys for me. Thence got to Hampton and oated, and dined at 3, paying 2^s 6^d; thence over at Newbury ferry and oated, but Mr. Auchmuty would discharge all for me and my friend. Got by 8 or 9 to, and lodged at, Treadwell's, Ipswich, and paid for horse, and in full, 8^s 6^d

4th. Saturday. This morning about 8, set out from Ipswich and paying ferriage 1^s 3^d, got home about 10.

5th. Lord's Day. Sacrament. Mr. Sparhawk; contributed 20^s which is 5^s over, for my two absences.

6th. Monday. In morning, rain early, and still cloudy and misty. At S. Field pasture with canoe, and find it poor, but growing better for mowing, with the last Friday night's rain, and the mighty showers I was caught in in returning from Castle Hill; very wet.

7th. Tuesday. Fair morning. Scip. with me spread the hay, and he cocked it up.

12th. Lord's Day. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 5^s

16th. Thursday. Fine, sunshine. Scip. at 8 went in gundalo for rocks with the mill workers. I paid Marshall Bayly for 13½ lbs. beef, 13^s, most fit for steaks. Dined with the Inferior Court, and supped at Judge Lindall's.

¹ See *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, iv. 7.

19th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Adams preached all day.

26th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk in afternoon baptized Mr. Lee's son Thomas ; contributed 5.

28th. *Tuesday.* About 6 A. M. set out for the Cambridge Court with my Jolly ; got to the Half Moon, Newel's, baited horse, and had cydar syllabub and bread and butter. Under Sheriff Whitmore met me at Medford and guarded me to the Court,¹ where Judge Dudley made a speech in favour of Col. Brattle, without naming him, and his vindication of the college from the aspersions of Mr. Wh——d,² examining, in the matters of religion. By Judge Remington's invitation I lodged at his house.

August 1st. Saturday. Preparing to go home, but stayed in Court till after 1, and dined and gave Jeffry at my lodging for old services 3^s. I left with Madam 10^s for servants, and gave 10^s to Goff's negro lad for himself and four night's pasture.

2d. *Lord's Day.* Sparhawk ; Sacrament, 3^s, and contributed 5^s.

9th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Cook all day, and Mr. Sparhawk at young men's evening lecture ; contrib. 5^s.

11th. *Tuesday.* At about 8 A. M. for Boston ; there by 12 ; at Mrs. Wardell's had a cake and a nip^t of Madeira sangaree. Dined at Bowdoin's, supped on lobster with Col. Moulton, and had a bottle of ale.

12th. *Wednesday.* A schooner from Bristol brings account of the master dining on board the Mast ship, where Mr. Griffin had Governor Shirley's commission, about a week since.³ Breakfast and supper at Wardell's,

¹ It was customary at this time for Judges, when on their circuits, to be met by the sheriff of the County and other gentlemen, at the border of the shire town, and conducted to their lodgings with great parade.

² Mr. George Whitefield.

³ A letter from Mr., afterward Governor Hutchinson, at this time in

dined at Mr. Read's. Bought 4 yards of colored broad-cloth and carried it to Rankin, taylor, to make coat and waistcoat. Breakfasted on half a pint of superior wine, with bread and sauce, with lobster, treating Col. Moulton. Dined at Col. Winslow's.

13th. *Thursday.* A. M. Early Capt. Ting with Mr. Griffin from on board the mast ship brought Governor Shirley's Commission in the Province Gally. I waited on him and congratulated him alone, wishing him happy in his government, and said that his knowledge of the laws and constitution of the people from his own experience, and living with his family here, gave us all hopes that his government would be very acceptable to all, and assured him it would be so to me, and soon took leave, he having not then inspected his letters and papers. Breakfast on lobster, and $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of Wardell's wine; treated Col. Moulton.

14th. *Fryday.* Yesterday afternoon and all night, rain; so this morning, so as to lessen the lustre of Governor W^m Shirley's procession to the Council Chamber, to have his commission read, as it was about 12 or 1 o'clock.

The procession met in this manner—a committee of the Council and Representatives, viz: to the number of, about 11 o'clock, waited on the Hon^{ble} Will^m Shirley, Esq., attending till 12 at his house; then proceeded in order, with several of the old Council viz: Adam Winthrop, Esq., Judge Dudley, Lewis Wadsworth, etc., Esqs., who walk'd in company with Mr. Shirley, the High Sheriff Winslow and officers marching before, till they joyned the Guards and militia, who had waited and

London, to Judge Lynde, foreshadows the removal of Governor Belcher, and the appointment of Governor Shirley. This letter is printed in the Appendix.

drawn up before Gov. Belcher's street gates ; and then immediately Gov. Belcher, with several gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, etc., and only myself of the old Council, acco. to directiōn (as also the others of the old Council should) joyned Mr. Shirley in his Procession. Thus, after a short compliment, Gov. Belcher walked in the middle, Mr. Shirley on his right hand, and Lt. Gov. Phipps on his left ; then followed Lynde and Winthrop, Dudley, etc. In the Council Chamber, the Commission in form was read by Secretary Willard, and then Gov. Shirley, by the Secretary, was sworn, viz : upon the Evangelists, the usual oath, and then, to his Administration oaths as usual. Upon which finished, Gov. Belcher rose up and taking Gov. Shirley by the hand, surrendered the chair to him with a very friendly, cheerful and courteous congratulation, wishing him all happiness and prosperity in all his administratiōns and government ; upon which Gov. Shirley from the Chair returned him the same compliment of thanks for his good wishes ; and after the Proclamation, both Governors and the Lt. Governor, Shirley in the middle, with the Council in order, proceeded to dinner with them at Withered's.

16th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day ; contributed 5^s

18th. *Tuesday.* Came timely to our Boston Court adjournment ; horse in Watts' pasture ; dined at Bowdoin's, supped at Wardell's.

19th. Dined at Tyley's with the rest of the Judges.

20th. Fair again and warm all day. After 9 A. M. all our Court waited on Gov. Shirley with congratulations, which I pronounced memoriter, but with too much fear. Drink punch with Mr. Ting and Moulton ; Dined at Mr. Hen. Gibbs'.

21st. *Friday.* Dined at Doct' Checkley's.

22d. *Saturday*. Breakfasted at Wardell's, over at Watts' by 9, dined at home.

23d. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 5^s.

24th. Capt. B. Manning ready to sail for Holland. I, now, A. M. riding to Boston to the Court adjournment. Dined at Wardell's; supped at Bowdoin's. At evening at Withered's with Saltonstall and Sewalls.

25th. *Tuesday*. Fair hot day. Breakfasted and supped with lobster and a bottle of ale; treated Mr. Lion at Wardell's: I received from Mr. Clerk Walley £10. 0. 0. for my part of Boston Court fees. The Sumners case about London, a negro killed by them, as indicted, held all day till sundown.

26th. *Wednesday*. Fair and hot. Breakfasted at Wardell's; dined at Pitt's; supped with Madeira and bread and butter at Mr. Lane's. Rec^d in part of last year's rent of Wiswell, T. Island, £5. 0. 0. The 4 prisoners Sumners, etc. were by the Jury [found] guilty of homicide by misadventure.

27th. *Thursday*. Supped on apple tart without drink at Wardell's. Dr. Coleman preached the lecture sermon; Governor Shirley present.

30th. *Lord's Day*. Dined at Mr. Checkley's, but heard in the morning Mr. Parkman of Westboro', and Mr. Abbot in the afternoon.

31st. *Monday*. About break of day, a smart rain, but fair sunshine about 6. Breakfast, dinner and supper with bowl of punch and tankard of bottle ale, and beer with Sheriff Plaisted, I treating Mr. Tyley.

September 1st. Tuesday. Fair and cooler. Dined at Bowdoin's.

2d. *Wednesday*. Fair, still cool. Dined on small mackerel, and supped on apple puff at Wardell's.

3d. *Thursday.* Fair and cool morning. Last night sat till 11 in David Ellis' *non. comp.* case. Breakfast and lobster supper with small toddy drink at Wardell's.

4th. *Friday.* Cloudy, but not rainy, morning. Two breakfasts, two dinners and two mugs of ale, my tenant, Mr. Enoch Wiswell being with me early, and reckoned with me for the year 1740.

5th. *Saturday.* Cloudy. Home to dinner.

6th. *Lord's Day.* Sacrament; contributed for Mr. Sparhawk 5^s which should have been 10^s, for my absence last Sunday.

7th. *Monday.* Rain'd in the night and this morning.

8th. *Tuesday.* Storm still increasing; God preserve distressed seamen.

12th. *Saturday.* Continues fair, and so hope with Skerry's team to house my hay; son William had £10 of me to pay Mr. Silsby for a dozen scythes, sent to Coz. Sam^l Lynde.

13th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day; contributed 10^s which makes me full to this day.

14th. *Monday.* About 9 in morning, set out with my Rosy, and with Jose. Stone waiting on me, with my Jolly, and reached Woburn at Mr. Prescott's sister Fowle's about 12; thence to Mr. Hancock's at Littleton, where his wife treated with a leg of bacon, etc.; thence to Coz. Prescott's, Concord, and she treated with strong beer, lime punch and tea, and young Dr. Prescott, her brother, rode with us on the road towards Deacon Rice's where we lodged, and had our horses pastured.

15th. *Tuesday.* About 8, in company with one Mr. Woods and Jones, we baited at How's by Marlboro' pond, and there I desired him to get me chestnuts on my return; thence to Agur's; thence by 1 got to dinner with the Court, put both our horse's to Chandler's pasture

and there both lodge. Judge Dudley opened the Court before I came.

16th. *Wednesday.* At Court in the morning.

17th. *Thursday.* Morning fair and cool, but so well as to go to Court (God willing).

18th. *Friday.* Fair morning. After breakfast Judge Dudley and I gave Madam Chandler, for children and servants, a £3 note, and, after, I gave over 8^s to servants, for my two horses' pasturing. Thence Dudley and I with our two servants to Hind's of Brookfield, where all the Court dined.

19th. *Saturday.* From Brookfield about 9; baited our 4 horses at Ashley's by Tuft's hill meadow; thence to Dumbleton's in Kingston, where oated, Dudley again paying my part; thence to Lamb's by the nine mile pond, where baited our four horses, and dined at Mrs. Cheney's on cold fowl, lamb and turnip; thence about 5 or 6 got comfortably to Springfield and lodged at Hitchcock's, and horses with Dudley's by my Jo. sent to pasture at Worthington's.

20th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Parkman of Westboro' preached all day; no contributions.

21st. *Monday.* Dined at Capt. John Pynchon's¹ with Judge Dudley.

22d. *Tuesday.* Springfield Court opened; I gave the Charge; no proclamations read; I hinted Gov. Shirley's readiness to comply with, and promote all acts of piety and morality, and the universal good of the Province, from his answers to addresses of both orders of men among us, civil and sacred.

¹ Captain John Pynchon, here mentioned, was a grandson of William Pynchon, the emigrant, and a grandson of William Hubbard, the historian. He was colonel of militia and clerk of the Court at Springfield. He died July 12, 1742.

24th. *Thursday.* Irish Thompson arraigned, tried, and found guilty of digging and putting out his wife's eyes ; and his sentence, to be whipped 39 lashes, 20 at the gallows with a rope about his neck, and thrown over the gallows, and to stand an hour thereon ; and when back to the prison to be whipped 19 more, to be imprisoned a year, and to pay all charges.

25th. *Friday.* Finished the Court.

26th. *Saturday.* Left Springfield and paid Mrs. Hitchcock, for Jos. 12^s ; my own breakfasts and milk suppers, with cydar, 20^s, with other expenses, in all 34^s Thence at Scot's, and at Ashley's, Brookfield.

27th. *Lord's Day.* At Leicester, at the meeting house, Richardson's, where heard Mr. Goddard who preached very well from 12. Eccl. "The body returns to the dust."

28th. *Monday.* Set out before sunrise, and paid my part by Walley ; thence breakfasted at Col. Chandler's, and rid thence to How's by Marlboro' pond ; and here Mr. Walley with Saltonstall and Sewall parted, and I, having before received of Walley all my Worster and Springfield court fees, with £2 remaining of August Boston Court fees and deducōns from all, he paid me £16 ; thence alone with Jo. proceeded to Rice's of Concord and paid 2^s Thence 7 miles to Cousin Prescotts,¹ where lodged, and gave 12^s between her 2 daughters Ann and Rebecca, and 4^s to the maids.

¹ Colonel John Prescott, son of Benjamin Prescott, was born May 8, 1707, and graduated at Harvard College in 1727. He married Ann Lynde, daughter of Nathaniel Lynde, of Saybrook, Conn., and became eminent as a physician in the town of Concord, Mass. He raised one hundred men whom he commanded in the unfortunate expedition to Cuba, in 1740, and was in 1743 sent to England by the government, where he died the same year of Small Pox. After his death his widow received a pension from the British Government. He was a second cousin of Colonel William Prescott who commanded at Bunker Hill.

29th. *Tuesday*. Left Concord ; visited Mr. Hancock. Thence dined at Mr. Hobby's, Reading ; thence home by 5 o'clock.

October 1st. Thursday. Rainy night, and this morning, and still continues. Young Venning had my verbal order to Mr. Jo. Ropes for a pair of shoes for his wife, and on acc't of his mill work. I paid Mr. Jno. Ward for my new bob wig £5. Rosy at Winter Island yesterday.

4th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day ; contributed 20^s.

11th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day ; contributed nothing, having [contributed] last Sunday.

13th. *Tuesday*. Rid towards, and spoke with, Jno. Giles, and he is to bring in Pepper's cart my $\frac{1}{2}$ corn, pompions, potatoes, turnips, etc., next Thursday or Fryday, with cydar, giving me notice the night before. Bought of Sibley, three first ribs of 7 year old good beef at 9^d per pound. At Watch house, fish marketing ; mackerel, 1^s 6^d.

16th. *Fryday*. Southerly and cloudy with rain. Yesterday, Jona. Archer bro't a pipe with 3 barrels, and a tub with 51 lbs. Thomson's Isle butter and cydar ; and another tub of butter, hope to have, but no apples from Wiswell.

18th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk and Dimon ; contributed 5^s.

21st. *Wednesday*. Fair, N. W^{ly} ; Jo. Stone bro't Rosy from S. Field, and Proctor new shod him with my old caulk'd shoes, but good and raised for our Bristol circuit.

24th. *Saturday*. Cousin Nath^l Lynde came from Saybrook thro' Boston.

25th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Gardner, grandson of old Mrs. Gardner, deceased, preached all day, and very well ; contributed 5^s.

26th. *Monday.* Left Coz. Nath^l, and after 11 sat out with Jo. Stone and my Jolly for Bristol Court, by Watts' Ferry; and having visited sister Pordage, about 3, proceeded to Capt. Bent's of Milton, where I lodged.

27th. *Tuesday.* Paid Capt. Bent our expenses, 10^s, and about 8 in the morning, just as we mounted, we met Judge Sewall, who had lodged at Mr. Taylor's; so we proceeded to and breakfasted and oated our 3 horses, at Deacon Tucker's; thence proceeded to Edw. Estes and took him with us to the tavern, Williams', where we dined; Este dined with us, and I gave him for his boys 5^s; thence with Benj. Williams, our guide, who went with us about 6 miles, we proceeded to Wheeler's, about 16 miles, and supped and lodged.

28th. *Wednesday.* About 8 A. M. I paid our charges, about 23^s, and at 11 at Bristol, and in Court before 12, and opened and gave the Charge.

November 1st. Lord's Day. At Bristol, Mr. Birt, their ordained minister; contr. 5^s.

5th. *Thursday.* Supped at Min^r Usher's.

6th. *Fryday.* Fair cold morning. Rec^d of Mr. Clerk Tyley £15, my part (at present) of 131 acc^{ns}, to be between 4, he to pay our dinners and our two boys between all. I paid Mad^m Paine, having been from Wednesday 28th October to this 6th November with Jos. Stone's suppers and breakfasts, £3, to be divided. Set out from Bristol after 10 A. M. and got to Briggs' by 2, 19 miles, where dined on good beef steaks, oated and hayed our horses, and paid 4^s 4^d. Thence to Williams', 13 miles, where supped and lodged.

7th. *Saturday.* This morning by sun rise at Ben. Williams' who guided us 5 miles. I gave our guide Ben. W^m a second hand pair of gloves. Thence to Edward Este's 7 miles more, and after, 3 miles, where eat good

butter, and our horses, stalks. I had of a man half a peck of chestnuts and gave 4^s; thence at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9. Breakfasted on chocolate, oated etc., paid 5^s; thence to Boston, dined, and hayed our horses at Bowdoin's, 16 miles more; thence, after 4, with horses over Watts' ferry, and thence home.

8th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk sick with a cold ever since I went; so at Mr. Dimon's; contri. 3^s.

9th. *Monday*. Canoeed to Castle Hill; viewed Prov. Orchard fence set up again, and Elias Trask building a chimney there where mine stood.

10th. *Tuesday*. Superior Court opened about 11.

11th. *Wednesday*. Provided for Thanksgiving one fat large sheep, two young turkeys, and a goose (these from Stone); from Wiswell a wild goose sent by Archer, white loaves and biskets from Mr. Hunt.

12th. *Thursday*. Mr. Sparhawk preached the Thanksgiving; I contributed for the poor but 10^s Harvy fro. Barbados in; son B. concerned.

14th. *Saturday*. My daughter at about 6 this morning safely (thro' God's mercy) delivered of a fine daughter.

15th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day, and baptized my son's daughter, Lydia, and two more females. Contributed 10^s Judge Remington and Mr. Tyley's son, our present clerk, dined on a turkey and wild goose.

16th. *Monday*. Cold and clear, with hard snow on the ground.

17th. *Tuesday*. Davis indicted for murdering Abner Chase; tryed and by the Jury [found] not guilty.

18th. *Wednesday*. Foggy and wet; last night supped and treated at Judge Lindall's. This morning Webb's tryal for uttering knowingly R. Island £5. counterfeit bills; Jury about 4 P. M. found him not guilty, and the

Court adjourned without day; and the Court, invited, supped at Mr. W^m Browne's. Tyley, our present clerk, paid me my entrys for 70 acc^{ns}, viz: £7. down, and after, 59^s to Mr. Prat, in part of our Court dinners, so that I am over paid.

22d. *Lord's Day.* Young Mr. Gardiner all day; performed excellently.

23d. *Monday.* Foul, warm, rainy. I gave nurse Peal 10^s bill for our little Lydia.

25th. *Wednesday.* About 9 went by Penny Ferry to Boston Court adjournment.

26th. *Thursday.* Dined at Col. Winslow's.

27th. *Friday.* Supped at Ste. Sewall's.

29th. *Lord's Day.* At Dr. Coleman's, who under a cloud from his vile brother absent. Contrⁱ. 3^s

30th. *Monday.* Benning Wentworth, Esq., Governor by Commission of New Hampshire, with Mr. Thos. Hutchinson, arrived in Capt. Cary, by Cape Cod at Boston; the ship expected every hour. Dined at Col. Wendell's.

December 1st. Tuesday. Cary not yet come from Cape Cod.

2d. *Wednesday.* About 1 Mason's son brought me four cheeses from Bristol, and he helped put them on board Jonas Archer's sloop Cate for me. Breadfasted at Mr. Hutchinson's, dined at Mr. Jeffry's, supped at Wardell's.

6th. *Lord's Day.* Sacrament, 1^s only! Mr. Gardner all day. Contributed 10^s, but it should have been 12^s 6^d more, to finish the year.

10th. *Thursday.* Benning Wentworth, Esq., Governor of New Hampshire Province, who arrived in Capt. Cary, in his going to his Government, lodged at Mr. Kitchen's, where I was sent for. Sons B. and W. were there before.

12th. *Saturday.* The Governor's first letter by Mr. Winthrop to Mr. B. Pemberton answered by me to Gov^r Shirley.

13th. *Lord's Day.* Mr. Sparhawk all day ; contributed, 5^s

14th. *Monday.* Mr. Jno. Smith of Cold Spring shewed me, and left with me, a copy of a petition to the Gen^l Court for another tax on the non resident Proprietors' lands. I have written this day to Judge Dudley to oppose it, as unreasonable and unjust, especially in giving but about six days' notice to any, and but two to me.

15th. *Tuesday.* About 12, Mr. Winthrop, with the Governor's 2^d letter desiring my presence, with the rest of the Judges, tomorrow to dinner ; but I went with Mr. Winthrop about 1 ; and thro' a warm rain, we, by Watts' Ferry, and with his horse got well to Ware's ; and about 7 I had the governor's letter of thanks for being in Boston, and his invitation to breakfast with him early ;

16th. *Wednesday.* Which I did, and he then communicated his mind freely, and at dinner, where Judges Remington and Saltonstall were. After dinner, the Governor took Remington apart, and so Remington rode before us to Judge Dudley's, where Judge Sewall was gone before ; but the Governor desired me to acquaint Saltonstall, as we were in Dudley's coach, that we should, if it was our mind, insist on the point peremptorily, as he himself did and should. So about 4, we all met at Dudley's chamber, he being ill, and there about 7 P. M. made, and, by Mr. Clerk Tyley, swore Mr. Benj. Pemberton, Clerk in Walley's place ; Remington and Sewall (for their reasons then given) were in the negative. On Tuesday night supped on eggs, and this Wednesday breakfasted and dined at the Governor's and lodged at Dudley's.

17th. *Thursday.* Mr. Tyley and I coached home ;

Theoph. coachman, we gave 3^s. I signed Col. Dudley's answer with him in behalf of Judge Dudley and his mo. Dav. to the Cold Spring inhabitants' and others' petition for another tax on their land; and so by 1 o'clock got ready to go home by Watts' Ferry; expenses at Rachel's going and now returning, 2 gills of rum sugared, and at Moor's oating, and toddy with another; so got home after 5 P. M.

18th. Raw snowy weather.

20th. *Lord's Day*. Mr. Sparhawk all day; contrib. 10^s

27th. *Lord's Day*. Little Lydia had an ill turn. Cold and cloudy all day; cont. 5^s

28th. *Monday*. About 3 or 4 inches even snow, and still snowing.

29th. *Tuesday*. Fair but cool and not windy.

30th. *Wednesday*. Mr. Balch of Bradford preached his lecture on Grace thro' J. and is again at Mr. Fisk's.

1742. *September 20th. Monday*. Set out from Salem with cousin Sarah Raymond,¹ wife of Justice Raymond of New London, with Jos. Stone my servant on this my Worcester and Springfield Circuit. At Woburn, Capt. Fowls' by 12 o'clock, 12 miles in two hours and a half; thence, about 3, we came to Col. Prescott's by sunset 12 or 13 miles more, where lodge well.

21st. *Tuesday*. [In] morning it began to rain, N. E.; so lye by till fairer.

22d. *Wednesday*. Gave 20^s to the two daughters, and 4^s to the maid; came to Deacon Rice's; thence to Howe's by the pond, where paid 5^s for hay, milk punch and cydar; thence to Agur's, and by two in afternoon came to Worcester; Court lodge at Col. Chandler's.

¹ Sarah, sixth daughter of Nathaniel Lynde and, sister of Mrs. Prescott of Concord.

23d. *Thursday.* Jab. Greene tried, found guilty, and sentenced for murder to death, in a month.

25th. *Saturday.* In the morning gave children and servants 50^s. Mr. Tyley paid for Court dinners and towards my Court Fees £5. 0. 0. We two then proceeded with the Sheriff and two officers, to Leicester by the Hill; thence to Hind's at Brookfield and there dined with Judge Dudley and Sewall, who came in after. Lodge at Mr. Cheney's, and horses pasture there.

27th. *Monday.* Gave his children and servants 25^s; thence 5 or 6 miles to Ashley's by Tuft's Farm; thence to Scot's, where all dined; thence to Lamb's; and at sunset we came to Springfield, without Capt. George Colton, as ever before; I at Mr. Hitchcock's.

28th. *Tuesday.* In the morning, Court opened with four Judges; and I gave the Charge.

29th. *Wednesday.* Criminal [accused] of theft of horses in two indictments; found guilty.

October 1st. Fryday. Springfield Court ended about 3 P. M. Paid at Mr. Hitchcock's 27^s, and then set out and at Lamb's; and thence lodged at Scot's; at both Sewall paid.

2d. *Saturday.* Paid Mr. Sewall my part of expenses to Sergeant's at Leicester, 11^s; then to Worcester where sabbath'd, and lodged at Col. Chandler's.

4th. *Monday.* Gave Johnne Chandler 4^s and left Col. Chandler's and thence to Shrewsbury, Agur's; thence to Mr. How's by the Pond, where had a peck and a half of chestnuts, baiting horses and cydar; thence to Deacon Rice's near Concord where dined after 2; thence to Coz. Prescott's Concord, where tea; thence to Hancock's and lodge, (he not at home).

5th. *Tuesday.* Gave Mrs. Hancock for negro man 5^s; thence to Reading tavern, and thence home and dined.

25th. *Monday.* I set out after 9 this morning with Jos. Stone on my Jolly ; at John Ward's, Lin tavern, had a small bowl of milk punch ; thence to Rachel's over the ferry, thence up to Bowdoin's, and found sister Pordage finely composed, and seemed disposed for God's will ; dined there and thence after 3, and got at sundown to Bent's, Milton, 10 miles from Boston, and lodge.

26th. *Tuesday.* To Deacon Tucker's where oated ; thence to Edw. Esty's, and told him to be careful of my large Pine trees, near Pope's sawmill. I also told Mr. Ryal, the son, to be so about my meadow by him, which I hold with Mr. Thos. Hutchinson. Thence to W^m, where dined and paid 4^s for my guide, and had Mr. B. W^m as guide to Briggs', where oated, and thence to Wheeler's and lodge.

27th. *Wednesday.* Snow in the morning two inches, but gone by 9 ; and about 10 we were at Bristol, and at 11 opened Court with my Charge. Horse at Mr. Jona. Peck's.

November 1st. Monday. Snow storm and half a foot of snow at Bristol.

2d. *Tuesday.* Fair sun and melting.

3d. *Wednesday.* Fair and dissolving.

4th. *Thursday.* Fine morning, but cloudy ; so after dinner at Court, and about 3 left Mrs. Paine's, and got to Peck's, Rehoboth, about 6, and there lodge.

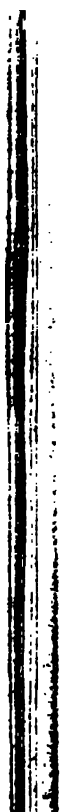
5th. *Friday.* Clear. Paid expenses, 12^s. Thence at 8, proceeded to Mr. Wells',¹ where was Mr. Remington ; and here we breakfasted ; thence to Mexa's, 11 miles ; thence to Wrentham, Mann's, 8 miles, where oated ; thence to Robbins', 7 miles, where dined ; thence to Dedham, 5 miles ; thence to Col. Dudley's, 5 miles, where lodged and horses stabled.

¹ Walpole.

6th. *Saturday*. Fine frosty morning, gave 10° 6^d to children, and proceeded to Boston. Went to see Sister Pordage, who still seems better. Thence to Ferry over to Watts', and by 11 at Mr. John Ward's, where oated and had a mug of punch : thence home by 1 and dined ; and thus our Bristol Circuit ended, this 6th of November.

1742. *Memo*. My grandmother's maiden name I know not. She had two husbands 'before my grandfather, Mr. John Newdigate. The names of her former two husbands were, as my sister Pordage informs me this 31st of January 1742-3, 1st *Hunt*. 2^d *Drapcr*.







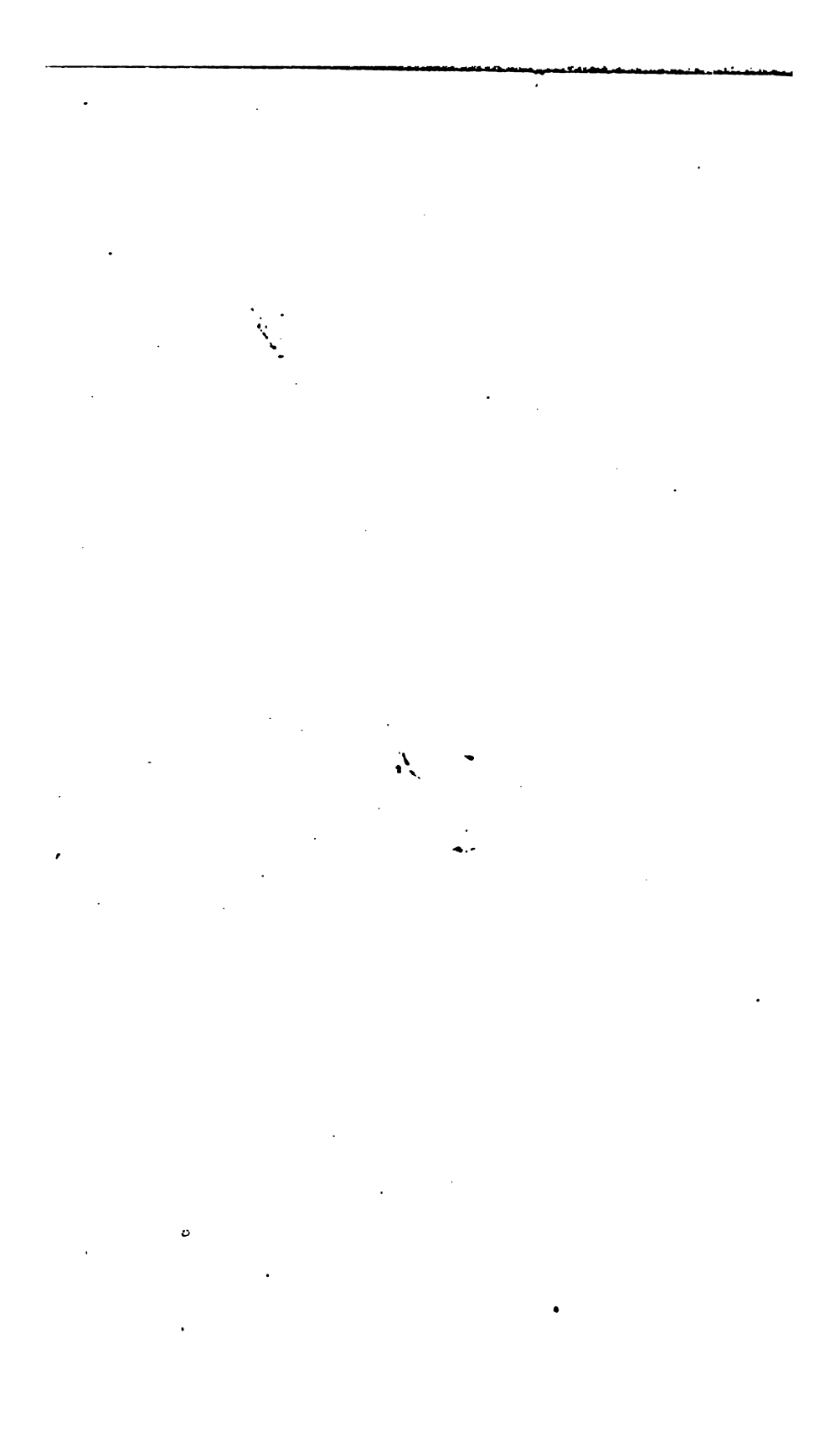
Peter Lynde,

CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

OB. 1781.



DIARY
OF
BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.





DIARY OF BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.

[The Diary of the second Justice Lynde seems to be a summary made by himself from a series of interleaved almanacs. Many of these are missing, and the Diary itself is wanting in its first pages. The almanacs previous to 1732, the year when the Diary commences, are those of 1721, 1724, and 1730. As there are many items, not without interest, omitted in the Diary, these have been supplied, so far as practicable, from the almanacs. The following are the entries for the above-mentioned years and prior to the first entry in the Diary. Those of subsequent years are appended in the form of notes arranged in the order of their dates.]

1721. *March 3d.* Town meeting; was at Mad^m Browne's, reading a play to her.
13th. Fair; Mr. Higginson buried; I was at Prat's with Marston, Kitchen, etc.
20th. Town meeting; cold and windy day; at night at Mad^m Browne's; after, at home.
22^d. Lecture; Mr. Fisk; charity meeting at night.
June 15th. Fair day and hot; Gardner went at night; playing keels.
27th. Fair; went to Cambridge with father; was at Eyre's chamber at night with Prince, etc.
28th. Commencement; I took 2^d Degree; at night at Ho-

Nathan 18

bart's with Savage, Belcher, Noys, etc. Merry evening ; went home with them ; after, at Wolcott's till 11 o'clock ; then at Colo. Goffe's.

29th. Fair ; was at Barrett's, etc. ; at night with Eyre, Nelson, etc. ; up coffin, and at Wolcott's.

30th. Dined at Colo. Batchelder's ; treat at night ; Court at Colledge, at Bulfinch's etc.

July 1st. Fair ; Came from Cambridge ; got home at 12.

6th. Mr. Wolcott dyed.

7th. Fair ; played keels with Icha ; after, at Prat's ; supper at Mad^m Browne's.

8th. Fair ; was up at Frost Farm ; was bearer to Mr. Wolcott.

13th. Fast day, for small pox. I at home.

17th. Fair and hot ; Mad^m Browne's daughter, Mr. Fisk, Plaisted, etc., at our house, supped here ; drink spango.

October 2^d. Fair day ; husking at Colo's ; after was with Walcott's at Kitchen's till 10 o'clock.

3^d. Fair day : Heard of my uncle Lynde's death.¹

5th. Mr. Leechmere in town and Mr. Walley.

17th. Boy had small pox. Governor came to town.

18th. Governor went to Piscataqua.

23^d. Training ; cold weather ; was at Prat's with a great company of young folks.

26th. Mrs. Lee buried ; I a bearer ; after at Plaisted's.

27th. Thanksgiving day ; Marston and Wolcott here.

December 20th. Mrs. Plaisted brought to bed of a daughter, Mary, abo. 2 o'clock.

1724. January 1st. Snowy, sloppy ; was at night at Court ; at home reading.

2^d. Fair and warm ; at Court ; Cawley cause.

8th. Lecture ; Mr. Prescott. Charity Meeting, Mr. Fisk ; after, went home with Mrs. Turner.

February 1st. Fair and cold ; Father came home ; J. Valentine hanged.

5th. Lecture, Mr. Fisk ; was at home writing.

10th. Fair and warm ; was at Plaisted's at night ; Mr. Beechy, Barton, Wolcott and I there till late.

¹ Samuel Lynde, of Boston.

13th. Cold, fair; prized Stacy's house, etc.; at night at home reading Telemachus.

March 3d. Fair; mother ill, kept chamber.

6th. Fair; mother better; was at Kit[chen's] at great supper; Mr. Black, Nutting, Marston, Sewall, Plaisted, Wolcott, and Browne.

8th. Fair; Mr. Fisk; Mr. Gedney here.

13th. Mrs. Ward bro't to bed of a son.

17th. Proprietor's meeting, Virginia men in, 16 days.

26th. Fast day; Mr. Fisk; home at night.

August 1st. Fair; my father came and bro't aunt Por-dage.

6th. Cloudy; was up at Castle Hill; built my arbor there.

13th. Fair; at Colo. Browne's to see Mad^m; tarried to supper there.

15th. Heard that Mr. Sewall was chosen President of Harvard College.

26th. Fair; fine day. Hog barbacued at Col^{'s} farm, a great frolick; 11 calashes besides horses etc.; after, at Mr. Pitman's; Boston ladies; after, at Turner's.

28th. Fair; Marston frolick at Island; we went in Capt. Ellis' boat and took them, with guns, etc.

September 7th. Fair; Training day; was in the field; after, at Colo. Turner's.

16th. Lecture; fair, fine day; later, Waters, etc., here.

21st. Fair, fine day; was at Pratt's; supped there; Plaisted, Marston, Kit[chen], Nash, Sewall, Wolcott, Price, etc.

1730. January 1st. Fair day: Judge Sewall dyed; was at Prat's, Society meeting.

2d. Fair fine morning; Capt. Hurst went to Piscataqua; was diner with ye Court.

8th. Cloudy, warm; writing and making up acc'ts; at night at Prat's; Society meeting met there.

15th. Cloudy; P. M. rainy; at night Society meeting at Prat's.

22d. Fair day; dined with ye Sessions at Prat's; several affairs acted [upon]; after, with ye Society.

25th. Fair; heard of Mr. Gedney's death.

29th. Fair and cold; Mr. Gedney buried; Plaisted very ill; at the Society meeting, I speaker for the night.

February 4th. Fair; Court sat; heard of Mr. Belcher being governor.

5th. Cloudy; Sessions sat; dined at Prat's; Father all day there; at night at B. Browne's.

6th. Fair, fine day; Court Session had Town House.

March 6th. Fair day; Collect^r and lady dined here; Colo. Browne, etc.; after, with Saltonstall, Maj. Epes, etc.

12th. Fair day; windy; Mr. Prat dyed; with y^e Selectmen dined at Green's; was there till after 9.

15th. Mr. Prat buried.

17th. Fair, T. Meeting; same Selectmen; was at night at Prat's with the old club.

18th. Fair day; was at night up at Clark's, taking acknowledgments and book of inoculations.

19th. Parish meeting; great disputes.

23d. Fair wind; At night rid on W. Bⁿ horse; after, he down here playing on his violin.

April 7th. Cloudy, raw; Notification abo. Neck; Court dissolved; at night at Prat's abo. the commons committee.

8th. Fair day; Neck Leases; at night at Prat's, committee of y^e school; tarried till 11 o'clock.

12th. Cloudy; Easterly; Mr. Fisk; Earthquake.

30th. Mr. Picket; Lecture; at Mr. Fairfax; Maj. Epes down here. Had middle Precinct meeting.

May 26th. Fair and hot; Wolcott and Father went to 'Lecture.

27th. Fair; went to Election; got there at 8 in morning; Quincy and Foxcroft; great alteration in Council; at night at Colo. Phip's.

28th. Fair day; dined at Colo. Phips'; P. M. ye Governor made a speech to ye House. I comite on Muster Roll; at night at Colo. Goffe's, speaker etc., there.

29th. Fair. Abo. Governor's allowance; at night at Stedman's; Browne Rolf, Church, etc., there.

30th. Rainy; I Comite [to] Petition; House adjourned till 30 June; came home.

June 16th. Training. Dined with Plaisted; was up at Surveyor General's; ye Ladies here.

July 10th. Mrs. Browne brought to bed of a daughter abo. 5 [in the] morning; Deacon Osgood's apprentice sent to gaol here.

1732. In the latter end of September and beginning of October, an abundance of people ill with very great colds, so that it seemed to be a general distemper, all families having more or less of it.

-
- 14th. Rainy. Inf^t Court sat; at survey^m; dance there; many couples; I did not dance; staid till 7 o'clock.
- 23^d. Fair; dined with ye Court; Wellman tryed and found guilty, sentenced to three mo. imprisonment and fine.
- 24th. Fair; dined with ye Sessions; at night at Plaisted's; gr't company, and supper there. Colo. Berry.
- 25th. Fair, and very hot; at Court Sessions; Judgements lasted till late dinner.
1732. *January* 1st. Fair and cold; over to Roxbury to dinner.
- 5th. Fair day; Crowninshield and W^{ms} sailed yesterday; at governor's at night: after, snow storm.
- 6th. Cold and windy day; dined at Treasurer's; at night at Orange Tree.
- 11th. Fair day; went in chaise to Boston with wife; dined at Dr. Checkley's. We at Governor's, and came over abo. 7 o'clock.
- 12th. Fair day; dined at Coffin's: at night with Mr. Willis and Cook abo. excessive fees; tarried till abo. 8.
- 14th. Fair day; dined at Coffin's; at night in Com^{te} abo. Eastern affairs.
- 19th. Fair, very cold day; over in chaise; Com^{te} about excessive fees; at night abo. 8 o'clock at Mr. Checkley's.
- 20th. Lecture; Com^{te} sat abo. ye address; at night was with Com^{te} abo. Yarmouth affairs.
- 21st. Fair, cold; Com^{te} abo. Dr. Rand and Address; came home abo. night; afterwards, dancing at home.
- 24th. Cloudy; came with wife to Boston in Chaise; sat on Com^{te} abo. raising up list of members.
- 25th. Fair day; Maj. Bowles dined here; after, on Com^{te} on ye Address to his Majesty; Colo. Dudley, Cook, etc.
- 26th. Fair; wore wedding clothes this P. M., visiting the Whites at N. End of the town.
- 27th. Fair and pleasant; went visiting with wife Mrs. Lechmere, after, at Mr. Walley's and Mr. Bowdoin's.
- February* 2^d. Fair day; Genl Court prorogued to 29th March; at night was at Town House making up lists.

October 4th. Col^o Turner, Burrill and I being commissioned by the governor by Dedimus to administer the oath to the military officers, this day Col. Theo. Burrill, sworn Colo.; Colo. Thos. Barton, Lt. Colo.; Maj^r Ich. Plaisted, Maj^r; Capt. Hicks and Capt. Benj. Browne.

December 31st. Ye harbor all froze in, and the winter to this time extremely cold.

8th. Fair, after cloudy; at Dr. Checkley's, and at Colo. Checkley's at night, eat oysters there.

9th. Fair day; bro't wife home; dined at More's; got home not till late.

14th. Cloudy; wind S. E., snowy; Comte sat at Prat's; there till late; in morn. rid to middle Precinct.

16th. Fair; heard of Douglass being lost; P. M. I went over to M. head with Capt. Barton, etc.; sent to Cape Ann for Capt. Robinson.

28th. Fair day; Southfield meeting; Mr. Fisk's affairs against him at meeting.

29th. Fair day; Proprietor's meeting of the Common, I moderator; no great change.

March 14th. Fair day; Grand Proprietor's meeting held all day; Mr. Lindall, moderator.

18th. Cloudy weather; had a letter from Roxbury about Mary.

20th. Fair; Town meeting; disappointed; at Mr. Plaisted's; the poppet show there at night.

21st. Fair day. At night at Mr. Browne's; dance there; the Coll^r of Hampshire at it.

22d. Rainy; Mr. Icha. to his brother's funeral; Parish meeting, I moderator; all things very well; same officers.

27th. Snowy; Town meeting, I, Treasurer; Salary raised; at night at home abo. Higginson's bill.

31st. Lodged at Roxbury last night.

April 3d. I reading in the morn. Magnalia; snow melting away; Judge Dudley here; after, at Mr. Walley's.

7th. Fair; snow deep; came home; great Company to meet us; many chaises and horses; lodged at my father's.

14th. Rainy day. Up at Higginson's, had Cicero; at night at home, Mr. Whitmore here.

1733. In ye beginning of Jan'ry, cut ice for Crown-inshield, White and Gardner, and cut them out from Long Wharf for one mile [and] a half, tho' gave over the attempt more than once. The last week Providence greatly favored us in the weather, and after this the winter broke up.

January 5th. About 7 in morning, my wife taken ill, and abo. $\frac{1}{4}$ after 9 safely brought to bed of a daughter, baptized on the 7th, MARY.

May God's gracious dealing to us in this mercy be always remembered, and as we look on this child, the gift of our Heavenly Father, so may we devote it to God the giver, and, if He continues its life, educate it in the fear of the Lord, that it may know God and serve him, and at last come to enjoy him in his Heavenly Kingdom.

17th. Fair day; Mr. Phippen abo. garden all day.

24th. Fair; wife at Mrs. Plaisted's; at night, she and Mr. Barton here.

26th. Lecture day; after, rode out in chaise to Wilson's; at night at 2^d meeting; Mr. Fisk there.

May 2^d. Fair day; hot at night; went to Roxbury.

3^d. Fair, hot; went to wait on ye Governor; P. M. carryed wife to Castle Hill; Mr. Browne and Plaisted.

4th. Fair day; Mr. Bowdoin and Mr. Dana here.

5th. Mad^m Sewall and Higginson here at night; Capt. Conoly fro. Barbadoes, 26 days' passage.

15th. Fair, windy; Town meeting; Maj. Eppes and B. Browne, representatives; I, moderator.

16th. Fair, hot day; Mr. Browne, Wolcott, etc., to meet the Governor.

19th. Fair, hot day; P. M. went to meet ye Governor.

20th. Fair and hot; Governor dined here.

30th. Fair and hot day; Father went to Boston to 'Llection.

31st. Fair, fine day; at Mr. Plaisted's; walked to wharf, sat after at her house, then home; Mr. Barton here.

August 9th. Fair day; Lydia very ill; 2^d meeting.

March 1st. Col. Burrill, Colo. Wainwright and I appointed by Governor and Council, Justices, to enquire into the abuses against Ingersoll.

8th. Child taken very ill, but thro' God's goodness in 2 or 3 days recovered.

16th. My Coz. Sam^l Browne's daughter, Katherine, died, being 2 months old (born 17th Jan'y); also Capt. Gardner's son Samuel, a child baptized with my daughter. Thus we are spared.

19th. Town meeting; I chose moderator by written votes; being ye first time so chose.

14th. Fair day; P. M. At Prat's; gr^d Committee meeting; sat all there; y^e new officers proposed by Col. Burrill to me.

19th. Fair, N. W. brisk gale; Crowninshield sailed abo. 6 P. M. we went down with him to sailing boat.

23d. Fair; Plaisted and Barton to Boston abo. Commissions; W. Browne and I abo. Comin's estate.

24th. Mr. Plaisted home; P. M. up abo. ye Com^{ons} with ye gr^d Committee, measuring the plains.

25th. Fair day: Mother with Mr. Browne over to Nahant.

31st. Fair and hot; Browne, Barbacue; hack overset.

September 12th. Fair day; went to Boston with my wife; got there 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ at N. End, Mr. Tileston's. Lodged at Mr. Checkley's.

13th. Fair day: went into town, dined at Colo. Checkley's.

18th. Fair day; P. M. went to see Mr. Bowdoin; after, wife and I to see Mr. Walter, tarryed till after eight.

19th. Fair; early up; went to Boston; got things there, and away abo. 11; dined at More's; home abo. sun-down.

20th. Fair day; Mr. Low's child buried; went to M. head, over the ferry alone, got home abo. 8.

24th. Fair day; all at Lower meeting house.

October 2d. Fair day. Father came home from his Journey; Mr. Bradlee here at 7 $\frac{1}{2}$.

April 9th. Arrived the Man of War, and Capt. Grafton from Turtud, with news of the Spaniard's taking Mr. Browne's ship and Capt. B. Browne's brig; ship new and cost about £7000, and brig, £2500; also two brigs of Boston.

15th. Arrived Capt. Crowninshield in our brig from Turtud, who narrowly escaped taking. Blessed be God who preserves my estate from falling into the Enemy's hands!

6th. Fair. Mrs. Browne and A. Winthrop; read play to them.

9th. Fair. At grand Comite meeting; after at Mrs. A. Turner's funeral, I with Maj. Eppes, Fairfax, Plaisted, Higginson and Wolcott.

10th. Fair day. I rid out with wife on plains.

11th. Fair day; I writing and made up Mass^m acc'ts for S. Barton; at night read a play.

13th. Fair; heard of W^m who came in abo. noon; at night here; had Colo. Turner's £200 of impost; sent £150 to Boston.

16th. Cloudy; here abo. summer house; Mr. Oliver here; I not well.

26th. Thanksgiving. Mr. Fisk dined with father at Mr. Lindall's.

30th. Fair day; W^m began to load, got in his salt; Grafton in fro. Barbadoes; letter from Crowninshield.

November 2d. Fair day; fish up from Beverly; Judges supped here and in my hall.

7th. To Beverly abo. Brickle. Training day; dined at Colo. Barton's; Company at night; all of us at Prat's.

December 1st. Fair, warm; mill meeting at Mr. Lindall's with Mr. Smith abo't Mr. Corwin; Mad^m Bowles came.

6th. Raw, misty; at Mr. Browne's; P. M. carryed wife out in chaise; at night writ with Plaisted.

10th. Fair, very cold; grand Comite sat; y^e warrant for Common meeting.

14th. Fair, cold day; at night at Mr. Jeffry's wedding; last night at great supper.

June 2d. Child sick [with] chicken pox at Roxbury. God blessed y^e means, and y^e child recovered and came home the next week.

22d. Timo. Lindall,¹ Theo. Burril, Jno. Wainwright, Thos. Berry, Esqs., made Judges of the Inferior Court. The old Justices continued, and Colo. Barton, Ich^d Plaisted, Mitch. Sewall, Esqs., made here ; Mr. Hale at Beverly, Capt. Howard and Mr. Blaney.

30th. My wife taken very ill and much frightened. The illness continued a considerable time, but at last thro' mercy abated.

July 17th. A Council of 10 churches meet here on Rev. Mr. Fisk's and Church's differences. Mr. Fisk would not submit himself to a hearing, [and] they drew up a result on y^e affairs. From hence left his ministry and went to Lower meetings.

18th. Mess. Lindal, Fairfax, Barnard, Higginson, and Wolcot, made Justices.

August 5th. My Coz. Benj^d Browne's son Benj^d born.² I as guardian to my Coz. B. Browne, Jun^r had all his affairs to transact ; so also of the 2 young Curwens, with Col Barton as guardian.

October 26th. My wife taken ill. She is very weak and ill, and keeps her chamber ab^t a week.

1734 February 17th. My Coz. Sam^l Browne's son Sam^l born.

19th. Mr. Fisk and his adherents of the church, not regarding the result of the 10 churches, nor any of the letters of the aggrieved brethren, Mr. Gee and the delegate of y^e N. Ch. came in y^e 3^d way of communion to

¹ Timothy Lindall was a prominent politician of Salem, and in 1720 speaker of the House.

² He died December, 1749.

admonish the church. The inhabitants of the village being uneasy and desirous of going off, the Committee of y^e town, of which I was one, met and made them proposals as to schools in the out parts of the town.

March 12th. Early forward Spring; began to garden this day.

18th. Town meeting; I chose moderator per written votes.

April 22d. Four churches with their delegates mett at Salem on Mr. Fisk's and Church's affair, and left a written admonition. But still Mr. Fisk slights all.

Molly Lynde very ill; Dr. Berry and others here; afterwards by y^e blessing of God on y^e means used, y^e child grew better, and now, thro' mercy, is hale and well.

June 5th. Began y^e additional pier to y^e Long Wharf.

13th. Mr. Fairfax, Esq.,¹ our Collector, wth wife and family left us, going to reside at Potomack in Virginia. Y^e latter end of June I was made a special Judge of y^e Inferior Court of Pleas in all causes where y^e stand^s Judges were concerned.

July 2d. Capt. Crowninshield, in our brig Ben. and Sarah, with a great load of salt, arrived from y^e Cape de Verde Isles.

21st. There meet here 21 Chh. about withdrawing communion from Fisk and the Church here, who, continuing obstinate against any admonition, refused all advice.

¹ William Fairfax was the fourth son of Henry, and grandson of the Fourth Lord Fairfax. He served in the army in Spain and was stationed at St. Helena, and afterwards at the Bahamas where he married Sarah, daughter of Maj. Walker, and was appointed Chief Justice of the Island. About 1725, on account of the unhealthfulness of the climate, he removed to New England, and received the appointment of collector of the customs at Salem and Marblehead. He afterwards resided at Belvoir, Va., where he became President of the Council of that State. His second wife was Deborah Clark of Salem. He died in 1757. His daughter Anne married Lawrence Washington, who named his seat Mt. Vernon.

August 4th. Silsby, a carpenter, fell off a stage at work on Maj. Plaisted's house, and died at once.

20th. Molly Lynde very ill of dysentery ; many died of it.

23d. My Coz. Hannah Bowdoin, y^e eldest surviving daughter of my Aunt, Mrs. Eliz. Pordage, died very suddenly.

September 2d. At a Parish meeting, after several adjournments, they vote they will raise no money for Mr. Fisk, on account of his ill-treating his church and people.

October 15th. The Churches mett here again, and after admonition withdrew communion from y^e church.

November 17th. Coz. S. Browne's son Sam^l dyed on the 14th and buried to-day.

December 31st. I was sworn a special Judge, and sat on y^e bench in Judge Lindal's and brother's cause. God enable me, when I am called, to do y^e duty of the place !

1735. After Mr. Collect^r Fairfax leaving office, Mr. Jno. Clarke in it, till Mr. Benja. Vining, who was removed from the Jersey's ; he continued till February and then Hon. Thos. Lechmere, Esq.,¹ deputed in Mr. Vining's absence.

March 10th. A very great Parish meeting ; vast numbers and many disputes. Some hours spent before a moderator [was chosen]. At last, when it came to a choice by votes, I had 72 ; the other votes, for Capt. Osgood, about 38. We carried all and voted Mr. Fisk out, and impowered the Committee to effectuate it.

¹ Thomas Lechmere was for many years Surveyor-general of his Majesty's Customs for the Northern District of America. He was a brother of Lord Lechmere and married Anne, daughter of Gen. Wait Winthrop and Mary Browne, a great-aunt of Judge Lynde.

17th. Town meeting ; I, moderator. Mr. Kitchen and King, chose Selectmen.

18th. Comⁿ meeting, drawing lots for the s^m commons on y^e plains, which after all came to nought.

29th. Crowninshield arrived ; 217 pipes made chiefly freight ; was somewhat fearful of him. ?

April 1st. The Hon. Judge Geo. Plaxton, who had been Judge of Admiralty in BBth, and in y^e Summer, 1734, came over for his health, dyed here, and was buried in y^e N. Ch. of England yard.

17th. Took oaths to my Commission for Justice of Quorum. My Coz. Sam^l Browne's daughter Abigail, born [ob. December, '76, æt. 42].

18th. *Fryday*. 22 brethren of the church write Mr. Fisk for a ch. meeting, and, in the afternoon, a majority dismiss him from the Pastor's office.

27th. *Sabbath*. The Committee having warned Mr. Fisk not to attempt to preach at y^e meeting house, he appeared with his adherents and repulsed Mr. Mather preaching y^e. [The] Gov^t directs Jno. Wainwright, Berry, Hall and Choat, to prevent further disturbances, and Mr. Fisk is summoned before them [on the] 5th of May.

May 19th. Town meeting for Representatives ; great preparations betwixt Mr. Fisk's party and us ; 212 voters. We carried both the Representatives, Eppes and B. Browne, y^e least 137. They made but 75 for Mr. Kitchen.

July 3d. Capt. Crowninshield being ready to sail, his foremast defective, and got it out. A candle left below caught her on fire, so that he was forced to sink her, and the loss in fish and damage near £400. to us.

21st. My Coz. B. Browne's son John born.

August 17th. About 5, Sabbath morning, my wife

brought to bed of another daughter, that day baptized by the Rev^d Mr. Loring, Hannah.

August 19th. Raised my new ware house 50 feet long.

September 8th. Mr. Fisk's people, notwithstanding y^e advice of y^e government, raised a new meeting house.

11th. The whole Government put a stop to it, and order no further procedure.

December 8th. General Court's Committee, viz. Hon. Mel^r Bourn, Seth Williams, and Jos. Wilder, Esqs., Jno. Chandler, Jno. Cushing, Jas. Dwight, and Ch. Church, Esqs. down here, and began on hearing Mr. Fisk and party; they appeared two days, and not after. The Committee drew up a report in our favour. The whole House of Representatives concur in it, but the Council divided, at last they come into it.

(The Apr. following in defiance of the authority, they proceed to boarding, etc., their meeting house.)

1736. *March 15.* Town meeting; I moderator. We carried all things well. Maj^r Plaisted and Turner in Kitchen's and King's room.

April 23d. We met, a great number of us, to sign a confederacy for the maintaining y^e publick worship in our meetinghouse.

May 5th. The Society meet and chose officers.

29th. Launched my new Coasting Sloop, Hannah and Joanna. At this Election I had 34 votes from the House for a Councillor of the Province, without my knowledge of such a design.

June 21st. Died my hon^d Grandmother, Mad^m REBECCA BROWNE, a Gentlewoman of exemplary piety and goodness, universally beloved and esteemed, and a most tender parent to me. She went away at once in her

chamber at Boston without any struggle that was known ; she was aged about 73 years.

July 22d. Our Society had a Fast previous to the choice of a minister ; Mess. Prescott, Clark, Wigglesworth and Chipman.

August 5th. After great disputes by Colo. Marston and 2 or 3 more, the church came to a choice, and all the votes but 4 were for Mr. Jno. Sparhawk. In the afternoon, the Society meet, when almost all the votes were for him. Thus it has pleased almighty God to unite our hearts, which, had it been otherwise, we must unavoidably have been broken up.

December 8. Mr. Jno. Sparhawk ordained by Mr. Holyoke, Mr. Prescott, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Appleton, and Mr. Chipman, etc. God make and continue him a rich and extensive blessing to the Church and people here !

1737. *March 5th.* Coz. S. Browne's son William born abo. 7 in the morning.

1737. *February 15th.* Fair ; Inferior Court sat ; I dined at Prat's ; at night there with Colo. Wainwright, Eppes, Clark and Overing.

16th. Fair day ; At Court ; Rowley Cause ; dined at home ; had news from Roxbury ; Major Bowles very ill.

17th. Fair and moderate ; At Court ; afterward to Roxbury in sleigh with wife ; there at night.

18th. Cloudy ; Called up last night ; Maj. Bowles thought dying.

21st. Fair day ; P. M. I went to Boston ; saw father at Court.

23d. Rainy and after very cold ; at Can^t. Township meet'g at Prat's ; agreed to a division of 130 acres each.

24th. Fair cold day ; Ch. Lecture ; Mrs. Shillaber buried ; at night at Prat's ; Company there ; Higgins, etc., talking.

14th. General Town meeting ; I moderator and President ; all things well.

16th. Died President Wadsworth at Cambridge. Went with my wife to Roxbury.

28th. Died my wife's father, Maj^r John Bowles, Esq., at about 9 in the evening, æt. 52. In the whole of his sickness, he manifested a wonderful resignation to the will of God, and a firm faith of his better estate.

April 24th. Died my Coz. Benj. Browne, Jr., æt. 21,

26th. Fair ; Father home about noon ; after, here to drink tea.

March 19th. Fair ; not out. P. M. Thorndike in from Virginia.

20th. Fair ; Mr. Sparhawk ; at night at W. Browne's.

22^d. Cloudy, raw ; Parish meeting in morning, all well.

24th. Fair and windy weather ; Thorndike unloaded ; W. Bowles here from Roxbury ; at night I at home writing.

25th. Fair ; W. Bowles home in ye afternoon to Roxbury.

27th. Fair ; Mr. Condy ; B. Browne very ill.

28th. Fair ; I went with wife to Roxbury ; her father, Maj. Bowles, died abo. 9, eve., aged 52 yrs., just before we came.

30th. Fair, cold ; was putting up gloves, etc., for the funeral.

31st. Fair day ; Mr. Walter preached both parts of the day,

April 2^d. Maj. Bowles buried ; Bearers, Paul and William Dudley Esq^r, Edm^o and Jno. Quincy, Esq^r, Col. Lamb and Mr. Pierpont.

4th. Snowy, stormy weather ; was looking over papers and talking abo. the will, and the value of ye estate.

5th. Stormy with snow ; at night to Boston with wife to see Col. Checkley ; lodged at Minister Checkley's.

6th. Fair ; at the Dock etc. ; after dinner to Roxbury.

7th. Fair ; some things prized ; after came away to Salem ; got there before night ; Hañah Lynde ill.

8th. Cloudy, misty. Hañah still ill ; talk at W. Browne's.

9th. Fair ; I went to see B. Browne ; he not like to live.

11th. Fair day ; Mr. W. Browne fro. farm ; his brother better.

whose guardian I was. May these repeated instances of mortality be sanctified to us, so as that we may all prepare for our great change!

May 11th. Mr. Jas. Diamon was ordained pastor of y^e Church in the East part of the town, in the room of Mr. Jennison dismissed by the Church; our Church sent to, and I went as delegate.

17th. I took Jemmy White, son of Mr. Js^a. White of Boston, to live with me.

14th. Raw Easterly wind; W. Bowles fro. Roxbury; Mr. Ward buryed his wife and 2 children at once.

17th. Mr. Holyoke; rid to B. Browne, abo. his will.

18th. Raw day but fair; P. M. with Sewall and Walcott talking abo. Ben Browne's gifts.

24th. Fair day; Mr. Sparhawk preach'd; B. Browne dyed yesterday abo. 4 P. M.; went away at once.

25th. Fair day; At Mr. Browne abo. ye funeral, and send'g to Boston; night at home.

26th. Fair day; abo. getting clothes for all ye coz^{es}.

27th. Fair day; got gloves; at night Ch. meeting. Moses unloading salt.

29th. Rainy; P. M. fair, windy; B. Brown, Jr., buryed; Bearers, Mr. Phips, J. Turner, Elis. Hutchinson, D. Russell and Taylor.

30th. Fair day; send gloves, and entertaining company.

May 8th. Mr. Sparhawk, funeral sermon; P. M. ditto.

11th. Ordination of Mr. Jas. Dimon; Mr. Barnard charged, Mr. Holyoke preach't, Mr. Clark of R. Island to Churches.

14th. Father fro. Ipswich to dinner; Auchmuty at W. Browne's.

19th. Fair; getting impost money; abo. 3. P. M. went away to Roxb^y with wife; got yre late at night.

20th. Cloudy weather; drew lots of ye Estate; my wife a good lot.

21st. Fair; went to see the Governor and Cushing; P. M. home.

23d. Fair day; talking with my father; after, with Mr.

25th. I was 1st chose one of his Majesty's Council for the Massachusetts Bay in the 1st 18, and the 31st following sworn at the Board, and took my place; and now since God and my country are calling me to so honorable and important a station, may I have wisdom from above, and be taught of him who is the allwise Counsellor.

June 4th. Saturday. Great thunder storm; Capt. Caleb Pickman killed by it, at his mother's house; buried the following Monday.

Wolcott, and at Maj^r Plaisted's at night abo. Impost money.

25th. Election day. I chose one of his Maj^y Council in ye 1st 18.

27th. Rainy stormy morn; writing news of Councillors; with Maj^r Blaney abo. warrant for Canada Township meeting.¹

June 1st. Cloudy; went to wait on ye Gov^r; dined Col. Wendell.

2^d. Lecture. Mr. Pemberton dined at Mr. Walley's.

3^d. Fair, hot day; dined at Mr. Bill's; eve. with Col. Dudley.

4th. Fair. Went to Charlestown; came out of town abo. 11 o'clock; dined at More's, at night gr^t thunder storm; Capt. Cal. Pickman killed.

5th. Fair, and cool; Mr. Hancock went to see Mad^m Winthrop.

6th. Fair; at wharf; P. M. in count'g house; Mad^m Winthrop sup^t here, and Mr. Sparhawk at my Father's house.

7th. Fair; early with my father to Boston; special court for tryal of Roades for murder, sat till 6.

¹ This township was granted in 1736 to Captain Samuel King and fifty-nine others, who were engaged in the expedition to Canada in 1690. It was called Salem-Canada, as several of its proprietors belonged to Salem, Mass. Benjamin Lynde purchased a large part of the land in 1753 and on the act of incorporation being passed, April 23, 1764, it was named Lynde-borough in his honor.

August 1st. I went with the King's Commissioners (being one of the agents appointed by the Province) to Hampton about settling the boundaries of the Province with New Hampshire, the five eldest Counsellors of N. York, N. Jersey, R. Island, and Nova Scotia, being the

9th. Lecture, Mr. Byles; dined at Mr. Stodard's; was at Governor's in evening.

10th. Fair, cool; to treat ye Councillors, up early; 34, Governor, Council and of ye House, 4 rooms full; whole cost abo. £50.

14th. Fair and hot day; went in my chair alone, carrying money to Boston for Commissioners; with Col. Pepperell.

16th. Lecture, Mr. Coleman; dined at Dr. Checkley's.

17th. Fair day; dined at Governor's; Col^r Turner, Berry, Browne, ladies, etc.; talked abo. Browne's and his wife's epitaphs.

18th. Rainy; ship from England; no news of a new government; dined at More's.

19th. Fair; Mr. Sparhawk; went to see the widow Pickman.

21st. Fair day; Canada Township meeting; drew Rights; out very late till 12 at night.

22d. Early to Boston with Capt. Blanchard; the Impost Bill debated; dinner at Mr. Russell's for Counsellors.

23d. Lecture, Mr. Thacher; dined at Mr. Bowdoin's.

24th. Fair day; Grand Lodge of Free Masons sup't at Verdy's; dined at Mr. Checkley's, at night abo. N. Hampshire affairs.

August 1st. Fair day; went with King's Commissioners to Hampton; Col. Gardner in my chaise; ye Commission published; lodged at Mr. Whipple's.

2d. Cloudy, after fair; dined at Wingate's with Commissioners, etc., came away abo. 5. Got to Ipswich and lodged yre.

3d. Early home; wife with me to Boston Genl Court.

4th. Cloudy; p. m. rain; G. Court sat; dined with Mr. Quincy; abo. N. Hampshire affairs, preparing claims.

5th. Fair; Conference abo. sending to N. York.

Commissioners. This affair of such importance that the General Courts of each Province were removed, and sat, one at Hampton, the other at Salisbury. The whole Fall taken up on it, and, Dec^r after, Col. Edmund Quincy, Esq., sent an agent to England, where he died of the small pox y^e Feb^r following.

6th. Fair; Court sat, adjourned abo. 12; my wife and I at home.

7th. Fair; Mr. Sparhawk and I went toward Ipswich.

8th. Very early to Newbury; and so to Hampton; claims given in and P. M. exchanged. I lodged at Griffith^s.

9th. Fair; Colo. Quincy and Colo. Dudley came; we abo. our answer; at Griffith^s with Mr. Auchmuty, etc.

10th. Fair; we heard answers read; and prayed Council and time for our evidences to be got to Court.

11th. Commissioner's dined with us at Griffith^s; wrote letter to ye Governor.

12th. Put in memo. abo. surveyors; Commissioners' Court adjourned; dined at Smith's and came to Salisbury Court.

13th. Fair; at Council till after 12; thence to Newbury and home.

14th. Mr. Barnard, Jr.; up at Judge Lindall's house.

17th. Early to Salisbury; dined at Newbury and over with Colo. Dudley; after with ye Comte abo. ye draft at Gyles'.

18th. Fair day; Court abo. ye plans; P. M. Mr. Stoddard and I over to Hampton to ye Governor,¹ home abo. 9 at night.

19th. Cloudy; Governor here and dined with us; Court adjourned; I tarried on ye Comte, and sat talking.

20th. Fair; reading Court books; dined at Newbury with Colo. Dudley.

¹ Governor Belcher arrived at Hampton in state on the 10th, and "was attended," says a letter from Hampton Falls, "from Salisbury Ferry to the reputed Boundary of the Province by about 70 Horse (of both Provinces), and at the supposed divisional line, his Excellency was received by three troops of Horse more, and a great number of Gentlemen besides, who attended him to the George Tavern in this Place where he dined." — See *News Letter* of August 18, 1737.

In August Elisha Cook, Esq., one of our Court, died. He was a gentleman of constant application to the Publick affairs. This summer the Rev^d Mr. Ed^m Holyoke was taken from his Church and people at Marblehead and inaugurated President of y^e Colledge at Cambridge.

-
- 22^d. Fair; over to Hampton to Governor; after before Commissioners; at noon Mr. Welles and Mr. Read came in, and Mr. Curtis.
- 23^d. Fair; began upon our evidence; Colo. Quincy with Gardiner; P. M. Mr. Leviston came; Court abo. qualifying itself.
- 24th. Fair; Court sat in meeting-house abo. ye plans, etc.; lawyers, and taking evidences.
- 25th. Cloudy; went to ye Black Rock with K^e commissioners; stopt in return at Falls; at 9 o'clock, home at Hampton.
- 26th. Fair; evidences all heard; P. M. the charter settlement produced, and lawyers plead; gr't debate abo. settlement of 1677.
- 27th. Fair; Court rec^d ye settlement; rejected ye plan.
- 28th. Fair; Mr. Cotton; Colo. Quincy sent for home.
- 29th. Cloudy morning; Governor over; Commissioners dined with us; at night, we of the Counsellors abo. agreeing; they offer to take River.
- 30th. Rainy; other evidences and charters read to Court.
- September 1st. Fair; Commissioners abo. their determination; we talking abo. agreeing; P. M. I came from Hampton to Newbury.
- 2^d. Fair; from Newbury home to dinner; Mrs. Goodale here.
- 7th. Fair; dined with Selectmen; Colo. Dudley, etc., at father's.
- 16th. To-day abo. Voyage to Streights, and Scoon^r Mary and Eliza.
- 21st. Fair; Early to Boston in my chaise; dined with Edes; Town meeting for representative in Mr. Cook's room; Mr. Wheelwright.
- 22^d. Fair; Comte meet in Town house; dined at Governor's. Mr. Byles; at night at Verdy's.

September 13th. My Coz. W. Browne sat out for New York, where in November he married Miss Mary Burnet, y^e late Governor Burnet's only daughter, then about 14 yrs $\frac{1}{2}$ old, and bro't her home in May.

23d. Fair, hot; came from Boston abo. 12; home abo. 4.

30th. Fair; Mr. Barton married last night; we all at wedding; to-night gloves and plumb cake.

October 4th. Fair; Colo. Browne and W. Lynde went to R. Island.

11th. Early to Ipswich; met Mr. Welles, etc.; went to Salisbury; N. Hampshire Com^{te} met with us but came to no agreement.

12th. Fair; Gen^l Court sat; Committee preparing their appeal; Gov^r over after dinner. Mr. Welles and I lodge at Long's.

13th. Fair; Com^{te} preparing the appeal late in evening.

14th. Fair, cold; pain in head still; after dinner to Hampton, and appeared before the court of commissioners yre.

15th. Fair; dinner at Griffith's; la[rge] number, abo. 70 persons.

16th. At Hampton; Sacrament, Mr. Cotton; night at Mr. Smith's.

18th. Cold weather; Mr. Welles and I lodge together at Mr. Smith's. The Commissioners rec^d N. Hampshire appeal; we at Griffith's.

19th. Fair; drew our protest. P. M. pd ye Commissioners etc. at Wing^{ts}; grant to ye Gov^r; Newes fro. England in Gov^{rs} favor.

20th. Fair; settling with Commiss.; yⁿ over to Salisb^{ry}; P. M. Court adjourned to Boston; Mr. Welles and I homeward; Col. Quincy agent.¹

21st. Fair day; home last night abo. 8; to-day ye Gov. to Colo. Turner's.

¹ The question here to be decided was whether the line as named in the charter was intended to run three miles north of the source of Merrimack River or three miles north of its mouth, to the western Sea. It was for the interest of the Mass. Province to claim the first as the true interpretation, as this brought nearly all New Hampshire within its jurisdiction.

November 9th. Benj^a Marston, Esq.,¹ made one of y^e Judges of the Common Pleas, in the room of Theo. Burrill, Esq., who died in July last. Jno. Wolcott, Esq., made High Sheriff.

1738. *March 20th.* Town meeting; I moderator and chose Treasurer.

23^d. Solemnized Queen Caroline's death. A funeral sermon preached by Mr. Mather; Council in mourning.

May 15th. Representatives' meeting; 222 votes; no choice 1st day.

22^d. Cloudy day; Gov^r etc. in town; P. M. to Boston.

24th. Cloudy; P. M. to Boston, yre at 4; at Council; night, ye Comte sat in Council chamber till after 9.

25th. Fair; Court sat; Colo. Quincy, his answer to go to England; dined with Capt. Osborn, Colo. Dudley, Foxcroft, etc.

26th. Fair; Comte sat; abo. 12, came out [from] Boston, home abo. 4.

28th. Cloudy; Moses in last night; he up at wharf; P. M. rid to meet Mr. Sparhawk bro't home bride, supper made.

November 10th. Warm; at Court; night, went to Mr. Browne's; Marston, Judge; Wolcott made high sheriff.

11th. Fair, warm; sloop launch't; Dr. Graves, a special Judge. Mrs. Molly Wainwright's gr't cause tryed; she got it.

14th. Fair, pleasant day; P. M. at Court; at night at Prat's with ye Judges; Letters of K. and Prince fro. England.

17th. Thanksgiving; Mr. Sparhawk; at night at S. Browne's.

28th. Cloudy; abo. 11 went with Father to Boston in ye chaise, there before night; comte to give agent instructions.

29th. Snowy, cloudy; all day abo. N. Hampshire Papers in ye Council chamber; Boston gr't cause, I at ye Court.

30th. Fair; Genl Court sat; ye Comte abo. ye Agent's affair and instructions.

¹ Benjamin Marston, a native of Salem; he died in 1754.

17th. Meeting again ; Judge Lindall and Colo. B. Browne [chosen] ; least 136, voters 265.

31st. I was again chosen a councillor of y^e Massachusetts, and had the highest vote, 121. Lt. Gov. Dummer, Colo. Hutchinson, and Lewis, chosen to fill up vacancies.

July. My wife quite unwell all this month.

September 12th. Mrs. Browne's daughter, Ann, born at 8. P. M. [died 17th].

October 7th. Coz. W. Browne's 1st son born at 4. P. M. ; next day baptised William Burnet Browne.

31st. Capt. Crowninshield in abo. 5 weeks, a passenger, from England, having sold our vessel, "Ben and Sarah," in London, and brought all effects.

November 17th. We obtain our cause against Mr. Fisk's deacon, for y^e marsh, having 3 judgments before for it.

22^d. Mr. B. Rolfe,¹ Clerk of Superior Court, found dead in his bed!

December 26th. Died, Col. S. Checkley, Esq.,² at Boston, my wife's grandfather, and was buried 1st January in the tomb, our burying Place by Comon. May these instances of mortality put us on preparing for our own great change!

1739. *January 2^d*. Mr. Jno. Winthrop inducted Pro-

1739. *January 1st*. Fair cold day. Col. Checkley buried, æt. 84 yrs ; after funeral I went to Dr. Checkley's.

2^d. Snowy, after, fair ; to Cambridge to ye induction of Mr. Winthrop, Professor of Mathematics.

3^d. Fair, very cold ; fro. Roxbury, dined at Mrs. Checkley's.

¹ Benjamin Rolfe was the son of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, who was murdered by the Indians in 1708.

² Colonel Checkley was the son of William Checkley, of a small parish called Preston Capes, seven miles from Daventry in the western part of Northamptonshire. He was born October 14, 1653, and married in 1680, Mary, fourth daughter of Joshua and Lydia Scottow. See his obituary notice in the *News Letter* of January 4, 1739.

fessor of Mathematics. Great debate at Board of Overseers whether he should be examined as to his principles in Divinity, and overruled.

March 12th. Town meeting; I chose moderator of y^e meeting, and Town and School treasurer.

April 3d. My father very ill of a slow fever, and tho't dangerous; he made his will; is in his 73 year, but after a month's illness thro' the goodness of God, recovered.

4th. Mr. Hooper preached; dined at Mr. B^h.

5th. Fair day; dined at Lt. Gov. Dummer's with Col. Dudley.

6th. Fair; Home with Russell and Coleman, and talked much of ye supply bill and message.

11th. Stormy, snowy; sat in lecture time; dined at Col. Wendell's with Pepperell, etc.

12th. Snowy; Dined at Mr. Welles with Col. Dudley and Foxcroft; at night was on Comte, addressing the Governor.

16th. Cloudy; at wharf; abo. eleven went to Boston; yre abo. 4 P. M.; at night on the Comte council.

17th. Cloudy; dined at Col. Hutchinson's; at night went to Mr. Lechmere's and Mr. Walley's.

March 1st. Fair; went to Boston to Council. Mr. Thacher buried; after funeral at the house with the minister.

13th. Exceedingly cold day; at wharf; at night read a play to Mrs. Pickman, etc., at my house.

29th. Rainy; Fast; Mr. Sparhawk and Diamond; Father in chamber, sick with slow fever; at night, Colo. Barton and Plaisted.

April 2d. Rainy weather; Father very ill and tho't dangerous.

3d. Cloudy raw; Father very ill, but better at night.

4th. Snowy; Father made his will; slept better this night, some hope of him.

7th. Fair; Father much worse this day; and all the afternoon.

9th. Fair. Father very ill; sat up but abo. an hour all day; had a pretty good night.

May 14th. Representatives' meeting; 136 voters; Mr. W. Browne and Mr. Thos. Lee chose, in opposition to Col. Eppes and Col. Browne.

17th. Mr. Stephen Sewall made a Judge of Superior Court.

30th. I was chose a Councillor for the Massachusetts Col^o, and had 118 votes, the highest number.

10th. Fair day; Mr. Ja. Russell here; hot day; Mrs. Higginson; Father very ill tho' sat up longer to day.

11th. Lecture; cold day; Mr. Barnard preach't it.

12th. Fair; with Mr. Brown at ye wharf; Father somewhat better; and hopes of him.

13th. Fair day; Father still rather better; Mr. Browne here; at night thunder and lightning.

24th. Fair and hot; to Boston with Colo. Browne; dined at More's; yre abo. 3; at night at Verdy's with Colo. Dudley.

25th. Fair; chose on Comite to write agent abo. Thomlinson; dined at Mr. Stodard's.

27th. Fair. With Hutchinson at Hayden's; P. M. came home.

May 7th. Cloudy day; Mr. Goffe writ me. Edm^o here and ye lawyers. Mr. Goffe in evening with me.

9th. Fair, fine day; Father went to Ipswich in chaise.

10th. Lecture day; Lambert here abo. my velvet jacket.

June 1st. Fair; dined at Mr. Stoddard's with Mr. Hubbard; after, walk't with Mr. Hubbard; then at Mr. Austin's.

8th. Dined at Mr. Bill's with Mr. Browne, Cotton, Vassal, etc.; up at W. Bowles, Jeffy White came for me.

13th. Cloudy; dined at Mr. Andrew Oliver's with Judge Remington; Colo. Turner, and Colo. Wendell yre.

14th. Mr. Checkley preached; dined at Mr. Lewis's.

15th. Cloudy; The Barrington affair heard before Council of lawyers, Mr. Reed and Mr. Bollen.

July 2d. Fair; at wharfe; about 11 went to Boston with Mr. Lee: on Comite abo. message to ye Governor, till 10.

3d. Fair. Dined at Governor's; Secretary and Mr. Burrill

August 8th. Had news of war with Spain, and Letters of Mark and reprisal granted out.

September 1st. Died Colo. Jno. Wainwright, one of y^e Judges of y^e Superior Court, and Ch. Col. of regiment, at Ipswich. I being chosen by General Court a Commissioner with Col. Dudley and Judge Hubbard of ye Council, and Judge Graves, Jno. Chandler, Esq., S. Welles, Esq., and Thomas Cushing, to settle the boundary with

yre at dinner; at night at Mr. Jeffry's; with Mr. Hubbard and Wendell.

4th. Commencement; I up there in my chaise; dined in the library; to see Colo. Goffe in prison; at night came home.

7th. Fair and hot: chose a commissioner on R. Island boundary.

August 1st. Lecture day; Court sessions in afternoon; Herbert sailed abo. 1 o'clock; after at the sessions.

7th. Fair; P. M. rain; reading Atlantis to my wife.

8th. Fair; Newes of a war with Spain; Man of war fro. England. Rid out with Mr. Browne to the pond; at night at Prat's.

10th. Fair day; talking abo. war; Mrs. Sewall's burial;¹ Pickman, Clark, and I, bearers.

13th. Clifford Crowninshield in from BB^a.; W. B. has a letter fro. her pretended brother, Gilbert Burnet.

14th. Fair; frolick at Lyn; Kit[chen] and wife, Pickman and wife, Wolcot and wife, G. Curwen, Brown, etc.

September 1st. Hot day; went to Boston in order to go to R. Island; was at Mr. Jeffrey's; lodged at Mrs. Wardell's.

2d. Fair; at Mr. Checkley's and dined yre; at night at Governor's.

3d. Rainy; went to Roxbury, dined at Col. Dudley's; abo. 4 P. M. set out and went to Coney's, where lodged.

4th. Early set out for Bristol with the Commissioners.

¹ Mrs. Sewall was the third wife of Judge Samuel Sewall, and a daughter of Henry Shrimpton. She had previously married Mr. Robert Gibbs.

the government of R. Island, set out for Bristol, and on the 5th instant conferred with Commissioners of R. Island, viz: P. Bours, G. Cornell, Esq., Colo. Updike, Mr. Honyman, Mr. Clark, Messrs. Willet and Hopkins; broke up ye 6th without agreeing and returned.

September 17th. My father went to the funeral of Hon. Jno. Appleton, Esq., aged 86 years, who was buried at Ipswich. He was this year County Treasurer, had been of the Council many years, and, till 1733, one of y^e Judges of Common Pleas, and died Judge of Probate, which [office] he held for about 37 years.¹

6th. Fair; our conference broke up; did nothing.

7th. Fair; abo. 8 set out for home; dined at Doggett's and lodged at Coney's.

8th. Fair; set out abo. 7, and got home abo. sun down.

18th. Fair and cold; Training day; P. M. went into ye field; Ingersoll in; newes of Williams; at night at Prat's with officers.

19th. Early to Boston; there abo. 11 P. M., dined at Col. Wendell's with Col. Turner; at night at Verdy's.

20th. Fair day; went to wait on ye Governor; dined at Mr. Bill's; talk with Mr. Stoddard abo. being Judge, he very kind abo. it.

22d. Rainy; Governor not well; Colo. Turner and Berry and I by Winnesimet.

24th. Fair; early to Boston; with Mr. Browne and Lee on Comte of both Houses till late. Training at Boston.

25th. Training day; Mr. Vassal's lady buried; dined at Mr. Russell's; up at Cambridge with Col. Hutchinson.

26th. Fair day; went to see aunt Pordage; dined at Mr. Bowdoin's.

27th. Fair; Mr. Clap preach't at Boston; dined at Mr. Lewis's; Colo. Turner, Burrill, etc., at night at Austin's with company.

¹ John Appleton was the son of John Appleton who was imprisoned by Governor Andros. From him was descended the late distinguished president of Bowdoin College.

October 5th. My birth day ; I was appointed by Governor and Council one of y^e Judges of Common Pleas for y^e County of Essex. God grant me wisdom and integrity aright to discharge the duties of y^e important station ! At this time Colo. Berry was made Judge of Probate for Essex in room of Colo. Appleton, Judge Wilder, Judge of Probate for Worcester, and Jos. Dwight, of y^e Common Pleas, for the County of Worcester.

23^d. Launched my ship *Lusitania* ; went off safe ; 112 tons.

November 5th. Coz. W^m Browne's 2^d son born about 1 in morning ; baptized Samuel. [Died October, 1754.]

28th. Fair ; Gen^l Council ; nothing done ; Cushing chose agent ; at Verdy's with Colo. Turner, Mr. Hobart, etc.

29th. Cloudy ; Home by Charlestown ; there before night.

October 2^d. Cloudy ; to Boston early ; dined at Mr. Stoddard's with Mr. Foxcroft ; P. M. great debate on ye Bill ; voted 10 to 9 in Council.

3^d. Great regimental muster at Salem ; Gov^r Belcher came to review ; 12 companies and vast number of spectators.

4th. Returned to Boston with the Governor ; at night at a Committee of both Houses abo. the Bill in Equity.

October 5th. Rainy ; I was made a Judge of ye Common Pleas for ye County of Essex ; treated ye Council at Austin's.

6th. Fair day ; at Council till 1 o'clock, thence home.

18th. Cloudy, wind N. E. Went to Boston in chair ; was at ye Gov^r's in ye evening ; afterwards at Mr. Checkley's.

November 19th. Fair ; Sup^r Court sat ; at night there ; after at Colo. B. Browne's ; R. I. gentlemen yre and lawyers.

20th. Fair ; at Sup^r Court ; Tryal of Jno. Webb till 4 o'clock ; Mr. S. Browne's wife, Mrs. B. Dudley, etc., sup^t. here.

21st. Fair ; Web. not guilty ; P. M. Parker's tryal on ; at night all at Plaisted's ; supper there for R. I. gentlemen.

December 9th. Capt. Crowninshield who went for Bilbao was just in when received news of war, and went to Lisbon, and so we saved our vessel, and this day he came home a passenger, and bro't news also of Capt. Moses, who was to have gone to Spain in our new Scooner, selling the vessel and cargoe at Lisbon. Thus God is pleased to preserve what we looked on as lost.

1740. *February 28th.* Gov^r Belcher in town, lodged at my house and dined next day.

March 10. Town meeting; I chose moderator and town Treasurer; Capt. Pickman, and Dr. Cabot, new Selectmen.

22d. Fair; Parker guilty; Supr. Court finished; at home.
December 5th. Fair; To Boston with W. B.; at night at Mrs. Wardell's.

6th. Fair; Dr. Sewall preached abo. acco. of Emission; dined at Mr. Lewis's.

8th. Fair, warm; by Charlestown; dined at More's.

11th. Fair; To Boston by Charlestown; at night abo. Emission Bill with Comtee, Colo. Dudley, etc., in Council chamber.

12th. Cloudy; Dined at Secretary's with Colo. Berry, etc.; at night at Council Chamber with Wheelwright, etc.

13th. Fair; Mr. Prince dined at Mr. Bill's; at night, Colo. Turner, Dudley, etc., in Council Chamber.

18th. Fair; To Boston; there about 3; at night with Jones and Ward.

19th. Rainy day; Dined at Col. Wendell's; great debate on Impost; carried it at last; at night at Mr. Jeffrey's.

25th. Cloudy and sloppy; Inf. Court sat; my commission for a Judge read; Court sessions also opened here.

26th. Cloudy and some snow. P. M. Jury impanelled; ye Judge, Justices and lawyers sup't at my house; there late.

18th. The Comp^y for Merch^t notes redeem^e p. silver [in] 25 yrs., carrying 3 per cent interest, meet, signed and chose their Director at Boston.¹

April 1st. A subscription made for repairing the fort, but broke up about who should command it.

21st. War proclaimed in form against Spain. Companies all mustered.

May 12. Representatives meeting — 190 voters. Col. Browne and Mr. Lee; Col. Eppes lost it by one vote.

28th. My ship *Lucitania*, Capt. Crowninshield, sailed for B.B.^d; cost £3066 besides cargo. I was again chose a Counsellor in y^e 1st 18, and my Coz. W^m Browne chose a Counsellor at Large.

August 12. Capt. Crowninshield arrived fro. B.B.^d with goods and effects of the ship, sold in B.B.^d for £750, B.B.^d money.

26th. Gov^t and Council took review of the Companies raised to goe to Cuba; English officers, etc., exercised.

September 23d. Capt. Wm. Hathorn arrived from bay, having been out 15 weeks.

29th. Mr. Geo. Whitfield preached on the Common to a vast number of people, — supposed near 6000.

November 5th. The Justices concerned in the Land Bank dismissed from their offices by the Governor and Council.

24th. The villa petition the town to be set off as a separate town; after, petition the Gene^l Court, but at Board, only 1 vote for the dividing town.

December 7th. Coz. W. Browne's 3^d son born; named Benj^a [died 1762].

1741. *February 8th.* The South Mills in danger of

¹ See Hutchinson, ii. 353.

being carried away by a breach in the dam, but stopped ; most people working this day, tho' [the] Sabbath, and, on Monday, the whole town there. (This Summer was built the stone arch at mills ; cost about 1100 of)

March 9th. Town meeting and very great number, where the Land Bank prevailed, and Capt. King chose Treasurer in my room ; Mr. West, Clerk, in Capt. Higginson's ; and all the Selectmen but two turned out. A very severe act of Parliament made against Private Banks.

May 13th. Representative meeting where, on account of Land Bank, J. Gardner and Capt. J. Flint chose, Col. Browne and Mr. Lee not having 20 votes.

27th. Election, where most of the number were Land Bankⁿ, Capt. Watts for Speaker and negatived ; P. M. old Mr. Fairfield chose. Very great alteration in the Council and but two of the 18 Mass. last year's Councillors chose. All of us Councillors for Essex left out, and 16 new Councillors chose. Gov^t Belcher negatived 13 of the Councillors and left J. Read, Foy, and Greenleaf ; the next day he dissolves the General Assembly.¹

June 22d. Representative meeting mustered on all sides 347 voters. Gardner had 182 ; Flint, 179 ; Mr. Lee, 161 ; B. Browne, 142 ; so y^t the Land Bank still prevailed.

23d. News of Gov^t Belcher being removed, and Wm. Shirley, Esq., appointed Gov^t of y^e Massachusetts, and Benning Wentworth Gov^t of New Hampshire.

August 14th. Gov. Shirley's Commission published at Boston.

November 14th. Saturday morning about two o'clock my wife taken ill, and at about 6 bro't to bed of a daughter, baptized the next day, by Mr. Sparhawk, LYDIA.

¹ Hutchinson's *History*, B. 358.

25th. A Gen^l Training here to enlist soldiers for Cuba.

30th. Capt. Higginson, Regis^r of Deeds, struck with numb palsy and speechless. He recovered so as to walk, but greatly faulted in his speech.

December 27th. Sabbath noon, the child taken dangerously ill, but God spared her.

1742. *January*. My wife ill of a slow fever. God was pleased to mitigate the illness, but she continued weak for some time, and could not suckle the infant. Praised be God for his sparing mercy!

March 4th. Col. Jno. Turner died, ch. Col. of Regiment, and I was one of his bearers; he died very suddenly aged 71.

8th. Great Town meeting, and I again chose Treasurer, and y^e Land Bank officers all out again.

May 18th. Vote for a Bridge, after great debates, over North river; Representative Eppes, 158; Gardner, 217. Bridge is about 630 ft. long and 18 ft. wide, and cost about £1600.

November 26th. My Coz. Sam^l Browne, died, aged 34, leaving two sons and one daughter.

1743. *March 11th*. Abo. 10 [at] night, my chimney caught on fire and, the wind being very high, my house, etc., was in great danger.

14th. Great Town meeting. I chose moderator and Treasurer, and but 5 Selectmen.

April 17th. Capt. Collins in "Four Brothers;" and Capt. Davis in "William," both in from Gaudeloo; two good voyages, for which Praised be God!

May 23^d. John Crowninshield came to live with me. Jemmy White, whom I made master of Scon^t Dolphin,

sail^d in her for B.Bth, from which he went to St. Lucia, and thence to Estasia, where, being gull^d by a French Count, he came away ill, and died at sea just as he came out. This is the first death that has happened in our family, or of any belonging to it. Let it be a warning to us all ! *2*

25th. I was chose again into the Council, and Col. Saltonstall, Chandler, Chevers, Bourn and Lille.

June 27th. Great multitudes of worms, which eat almost every green thing on the ground, in the field.

August 5th. Died, Hon. Col. Wm. Dudley,¹ one of the Council.

October 22d. A very high tide and great storm carried away and tore in pieces the wharves, and did me a great deal of damage.

November 17th. Capt. Crowninshield, who was given over as lost, arrived safe (with a load of mollasses) from Martinico.

20th. George Curwen and W. Collins in Scon^r Ranger from Holland cast away in Barnstable Bay, but thro' God's Providence most of his goods saved.

1744. *March 12th.* Great Town meeting ; I moderator and Treasurer. Endeavours to move Trask's mill to bridge, but negatived.

May 4th. My Father taken very ill at Ipswich, and and after this he never got thoroughly well again.

18th. Died, Ab. Pope, a maid in my father's house for 14 years, and the 1st death in the family for 42 years.

30th. I again chose a Mass. Counsellor, and Mr. Browne bro't in again ; and Mess. Eliakim' Hutchinson and Bowdoin chose.

¹ A brother of Judge Paul Dudley.

June 2d. News, from England, of war with France, proclaimed abo^{ut} the 20th March.

3d. The General Court sat, the Sabbath, and while sitting, a tremendous earthquake.

25th. Capt. Tyng, in the Province Galley, bro't in a French Privateer of 92 men, Capt. De la Brough.

July 15th. Jno. Higginson, Esq., Regist^r of Deeds, died; his son chose in his room.

December 24th. My father took his chamber, and in abo. a fortnight thought dangerous.

1745. *January 22d.* Wife taken ill in travail before day, and dangerous travail; being deliv^d by Dr. Clarke, but y^e child dead.

28th. My hon^d Father dyed about 10 in the morning. Buryed Feb^r 1st; God sanctify this Providence to us! He was then Ch. Justice of Superior Court, aged 79.

At this time my wife dangerously ill and were but little hopes [of her recovery] and afterward so weak that she was not mov^d out of her bed but by a sheet, and never put her feet to ground to step till 6th July; and last of Aug. came down stairs, and (in) abo. 6 weeks able to step about. Prais^d be God for his great Goodness to us!

March 24th. Sailed y^e fleet of 50 vessels with 3500 men, and Conn. and New Hampshire, 1000, against Cape Breton, and Commodore Warren with 3 L ships from Antigua to assist in the enterprize. (They first took the Vigilant, a 70 gun ship, and on 22^d June, had the city of Louisburg surrendered to them, tho' thought impregnable. It was the Lord's doing and marvellous in our eyes. This expedition, and securing Place, cost Massa^d about £271,320 N. ten^r.)

July 18th. Coz. W. Browne's 2^d daughter born, named

Sarah ; her mother deep in a consumption of which she died 1st Aug. æ. 22, leaving 4 sons and 2 daughters, all of whom but one son died unmarried.

Mr. Fisk hind'ed going up to his own people's pulpit by a number withdrawing from him to Mr. Leavit, whose party afterward prevailing, on 3^d Oct., endeavoured to ordain him, but not doing it till 24th Octo. Mr. White of Gloucester, J. Rogers of Kittery, Mr. Hobby and Mr. Gee, New Lights, attempted it in the Meetinghouse over but 10 or 11 of ch. from whom Mr. Gee had withdrawn comunion ; but, there being a great noise, at last repaired to Mr. Kitchen's orchard, and there ordained him, on which a number of Mr. Fisk's friends joyn to our meeting.

1746. *January 24th.* I was much against my own inclination appointed one of the judges of the Sup^r Court of y^e Province ; Nath^l Hubbard, Esq., named also. The great importance of this trust gave me the greatest uneasiness to engage in it, but being over persuaded, I took the oath and on the 18th Feb^r sat on that Bench at the Sup^r Court at Boston. O that y^e Giver of wisdom would at all times afford me all that knowledge and integrity necessary for the right discharge of duty in a Court where the lives, libertys, and estates of y^e Subject, are ultimately determined !

March 17th. Per Hawkins, newes of Capt. Crowninshield, who we looked on as lost, and after 15 weeks at sea blowed off ; arrived ye 26th.

20th. Jno. Towle, boatswain of man of war, and Jno. Warren, tryed for murdering Wm. Connor in impressing sailors, and found guilty.

September. Duke D'Anville, with a number of French Men of war and Transports, after a long passage and

bad storms, arrived at Chibucto harbour, in order to take Annapolis, Cape Breton, and annoy New England ; God was pleased, besides the storms they suffered by, to send sickness among them, of which D'Anville dyed, y^e admiral, and . . . men ; and in October they returned back again to France.

December. Had an account of loss of scone! "William;" value 450 ; afterward, that of Scone! "Sea Flower," Jno. Masury, taken. May I duly resent all God's righteous dealings !

1747. *January.* About the latter end of this month small pox broke out in Salem, but by the care of the town, under God's gracious Providence, it did not spread.

April. Made addition to my warehouse.

May 27th. Dyed Jno. Wolcott, Esq., late sheriff of the county.

August 23d. Dyed Dr. Colman.

October 3d. Three daughters had y^e measles ; all recovered, but Hannah left in a bad state of health.

December 14th. Mr. Jno. Bowles, my wife's brother, smothered in the snow on the Neck.

1748. *February 16th.* Judge Cushing made one of our Court, in Judge Hobart's room, who died in December last. This y^e first breach in our Court since my being of it. I lost $\frac{1}{4}$ of Capt. Dean's scone, and $\frac{1}{4}$ of a sloop Lovet was in.

October 4th. Raised my Castle Hill new house.

13th. Died, my classmate Mitchell Sewall,¹ Esq., Clerk of Inferior Court.

¹ Mitchell Sewall was the son of Stephen Sewall, for many years Clerk of the Court in Essex, and whose wife was a daughter of Jonathan Mitchell. He was a brother of the second Chief Justice Sewall.

November 17th. My horse frightened and oversett me, but thro' God's goodness I received no hurt by it.

1749. *May.* I was taken ill with slow fever; God was pleased to bless means for my recovery; when Dr.

1749. *February 1st.* Mary Rogers arraigned.

2d. Fair, clear; after, cloudy; Judges at Capt. Cary's; Colo. Cushing tarried, and lodged at Mr. Russell's.

3d. M. Rogers tryed for burglary, and brought in guilty.

4th. Fair, very cold; Pleads arrest of judgment; woman sentenced.

March 13th. Rainy, then fair and windy; Mr. Mayhew and I went to Boston.

14th. Court sat in Town House; at night at Dr. Coleman's.

15th. Sat again in Town Hall; dined at Lodging's; at night at Mr. Tyng's with Colo. Blanchard and Allen.

16th. Fair; all the Court at Mr. Winthrop's; at night at Tavern with Mr. Welles. Ann Grafton tryed.

17th. Fair; at Mr. Wheelwright's; Draper and Richards' case.

18th. Very windy; dined at Half Moon; home before 6.

21st. Cloudy, snowy weather; abo. Canada Township; Deacon Tarbel here talking abo. it.

April 6th. Fair; early to Boston, long going over; there by Court sitting. Prat concluded.

7th. Fair; dined at Paxton's, all ye Court; Goffe on Governor's cause all day.

10th. Fair; to Boston with Capt. Collins by 3 P. M.; horse at Pratt's; Winnesimet; Mr. Goffe; Governor's cause.

11th. Fair; Goffe still for Waldoe; dined at Mr. Hutchinson's with Colo. Otis, Richards, etc.

12th. Fair; Goffe concluded and Auchmuty began; dined at tavern with Sewall and Saltonstall.

14th. Cloudy; Court gave y^e opinion; at night at Goffe's; Jury sat up all night; £500 sterling; criminal sentenced.

May 12th. Fair; Mrs. Ingalls died.

22d. Raw, Easterly; Dr. Cabot taken ill with pleurisy, and very ill.

23d. Fair; Dr. Burchstead sick of a fever at home.

Cabot, my physician, was after in the same month, taken ill and died. (This summer such a drought as that hay

1749. *May 31st.* Fair, very hot; rid with Lydia up to Mrs. S. Nichols' for cakes for children.
June 3d. Fair, hot; Dr. Cabot died last night abo. 3.
4th. Fair; I went to meeting; Dr. Cabot buried, I a bearer.
5th. Raw; Mad^m Price here, and Bowditch to see Molly; I within all day.
15th. Fast day on acc't of ye drought.
July 10th. Early up to Boston, dined at Cosby's; after, over to Theo. Cushing's by 6, and lodged there.
11th. Got to Plymouth by 11 $\frac{1}{4}$; Court began; lodged at Mr. Witherel's; cause of Vinal and Lille.
14th. Fair; Howland and Jackson gr't cause all day; at night at Sheriff Warren's with Saltonstall.
15th. Fair, hot; got over all actions; finished Court.
17th. Fair, fine day; dined at Ruggles'; got to Barnstable abo. 8; Lodged at Capt. Sturgis'.
18th. Fair; Court began; at night at Sturgis' to supper.
19th. Fair; finished Court; at night Judge Dudley gone.
20th. Rain; after, held up; Set out, and dined at Ruggles', at night at Ellis', with Judge Sewall.
21st. Cloudy; Early to Plymouth and dined at Silvester's, and alone to Cosby's.
22d. Early to Boston; dined at home.
August 1st. Abo. 7, set out for Cambridge; there just as Court went.
2d. Fair, hot day; at night at Colo. Brattle's to supper.
3d. Mulatto woman tryed for her life; Jury could not agree; up all night; we at Goffe's.
5th. Rainy, after, fair; went abo. 4.
15th. Fair; came with Molly to Boston by Winnesimet; sent horse and chaise home; Court sat at 11.
16th. Fair; at Court; P. M. at Council; at night at Tavern with Oliver and Hutchinson.
19th. Fair; in Court till 1, then home.
21st. Fair; Dr. How came, I to Boston at 3.

was sold for £80 per load. Also this summer my daughter first taken with disorders in her head.)

-
1749. *August 22d.* Fair; Governor's cause; abo. auditors; I dined with Mr. Oliver.
23d. Cloudy, rainy; a bearer to Colo. Dudley's wife; over at Roxbury in Auchmuty's coach; at night home.
24th. Thanksgiving for rain; dined at Mr. Walley's.
25th. Fair; auditor's report, and began Gov^r's case.
26th. Cloudy, W. N. E.; went home without Molly.
28th. Fair; to Boston abo. 3; Goffe pleading.
29th. Fair; Goffe finished, and Dana began; Mr. Dana for Mr. Waldoe; all day on it.
30th. Mr. Pratt began for Governor, and abo. Evidence.
September 1st. Mr. Pratt pleading; up at Mr. Checkley's.
2d. Fair, high wind, N. E.; sent for chaise, and went by Charlestown home.
4th. Fair; Court sat at 9, I, not well; went not till 3 P. M. summed up Gov^r's cause; we till almost 9 at night.
5th. Fair; Mr. Knowles' case came on; Auchmuty and Dana pleaded to it; at night at lodgings.
18th. Fair; abo. 6 set out on Journey, and abo. 9 to Sudbury, dined, and y^{ves} by 7½ to Agar's.
19th. Cloudy; fro. Shrewsbury to Worster, and to Court.
20th. Malden great cause all day.
21st. Special verdict on marriage of Tabitha Prentiss; sup't this night at Col. Chandler's, all the Court.
22d. Fair; finished by noon; dined, and to Brookfield; Dr. Pynchon.
23d. Dined at Dr. Pynchon's; set out for Scot's at Brimfield.
24th. Went to Lamb's. P. M. to Mr. Merick's meeting.
25th. Cloudy, mist; to Springfield abo. 11 with Judges.
26th. Fair; Court began about 11; all 5 Judges there.
27th. Fair; Negro burnt; Woom arraigned.
29th. Fair; In Court till after 10; away ill to Scot's; and thence at 3½ to Brookfield.
30th. Misty; to Worcester; dined at 12 at Capt. Chandler's, then to How's, Sudbury; lodged there.
October 2d. Early on road and home to dinner.

1750. *February 3d.* Died my cousin, Colo. Benj. Browne, Esq., aged 44. (This Spring I looked on myself as in a low state, and met with two great losses, viz : Masurey, in Scon' Mary, cast away at Martha's Vineyard ; and, [on the] 1st May, Crowninshield in " America," from Bristol, lost at Cape Ann, tho' most of his goods saved. All summer I complaining and poorly, and my eyes troublesome. My daughter Hannah lived at Andover, under Dr. How's care.)

September 17th. Died that excellent good man the Rev. Mr. N. Walter, minister of Roxbury, almost 87 years of age.

1751. *January 24th.* Mr. Jos. Sherburn married to Molly Plaisted.

26th. Died, Hon. Paul Dudley, Esq., Ch. Justice of ye Province, and one of our Court.

30th. Died Mrs. Driver, my mother's nurse, very suddenly at our house ; may these instances of mortality quicken us to our preparation for our great change !

February 1st. Judge Dudley buried. The Licut. Governor and the rest of our Court, with Daniel Russel, Esq., bearers.

1751. *February 3d.* Came to Boston ; at Gen' Court.

4th. Fair ; went over to Charlestown, and adjourned ye. Court, Judge Dudley being dead.

5th. Fair ; dined at Mr. Oliver's with Sir William.

25th. Came to Boston, at night at Withered's ; supper.

26th. Cloudy ; dined at Deacon Bulineau's with Cushing.

27th. Fair, pleasant ; Web's case ; dined at Walley's.

March 2d. Fair. Col. Cushing home ; I by 5 home to Salem.

7th. Fair ; early to Boston.

8th. Fair ; dined with Mr. Wentworth, with family.

11th. Fair, fine morning ; after, cloudy and windy ; dined at Mr. Pitts' with Judges Saltonstall, Cushing, etc.

April 28th. Died Colo. Thomas Barton, Esq., about 3 P. M., and was buried 2^d May.

1751. *March 13th.* Dined at Mr. Winthrop's, all ye Court; at night at Holmes'.
- 14th. Fair; Colo. Saltonstall early to . . . ; his daughter very ill; dined at Mr. Prat's and paid Dr. Hearsey 10 dollars; at night at Mr. Checkley's.
- 15th. Cloudy, rainy weather; Crown cases; dined at Mr. Barrell's.
- 16th. Fair; In Court, and finished abo. 11, to adjournment; home.
- April 2d.* Fair; wife and I to Boston; at Council.
- 3^d. Fair; at Council; also P. M. abo. certificate being a tender; and at our Court; at night at Mr. Checkley's with family.
- 5th. Fair; dined at Mr. Sherburn's with wife and Mr. Checkley.
- 6th. Stormy, snowy day; dined at Sheriff's; at Council; our Court finished.
- 9th. Fair; at General Court; dined at Mr. Wheelwright's with Colo. Royal.
- 10th. Fair; at General Court; abo. 12 wind very high; came from Boston by Roxbury; home at night.
- 13th. Fair; Mr. Phippen in afternoon at Castle Hill grafting; Bates in fro. Turtudos; acc't of my sloop.
- 18th. Fair, cold, and windy; went with Molly to Boston; lodged at Mr. Clark's; was at Council abo. tender.
- 20th. At Council all day; In evening supped at Mr. Checkley's with Mr. Oliver.
- 24th. Fair day; dined at Mr. Oliver's; his daughters to see Molly; at Mr. Checkley's.
- 26th. Fair; at Council; very high wind; home with Molly from Roxbury; bad time and very cold; home at night.
- May 8th.* Hot; Mr. Oliver came and dined here to day; I at home.
- 9th. Fair, hot; Mr. Ellinwood here; Mr. Oliver at Mr. Browne's; P. M. Mrs. Eppes here.
- 10th. Fair and pleasant; rode to Fort with Plaisted and Pickman; Mr. Oliver dined here.

1752. *February 5th.* Small pox broke out at Hallowell, and Boston. Mr. Oliver, who for about 10 months had courted my daughter, came to live here.

-
1751. *May 11th.* Fair and hot; Mr. Oliver went home; set out for Boston to goe to Taunton.
12th. At Mr. Eliot's meeting; dined at Mr. Clark's; in the evening at Judge Sewall's.
13th. Fair, very hot; set out for Taunton with Judge Sewall; we got in about sundown, stopping 5 miles out of town.
14th. Rainy; began Sup^r Court abo. 12; at night at tavern.
15th. Fair; we sat at 8 o'clock; long Court; all day abo. Gov^r Belcher's cause; at night at Mr. White's.
16th. Fair, hot; Sheriff and Bowers' case; at night at Lodgings.
17th. Fair, very hot; Tryal of Woom for bastardy.
18th. Fair; Finished Court unexpectedly; set out for Stoughton.
20th. Raw, Easterly; From Stoughton to Boston; home abo. night.
25th. Fair, very hot; Mr. Oliver came and brought his sister Mary.
28th. Fair, very hot day; I went to Boston; arrived abo. dusk, and at Tavern with Wendell, Oliver, etc.
29th. Election: Dined at Mr. Lewis'; I, chosen; had all the votes; at night at Mr. Wheelwright's; large company of Gen^l Court yre; Mr. Ryal chosen and on Thursday negatived; I at Sup^r Court all day.
31st. Fair, hot; I took counsellor's oath. Thunder and stormy weather. My brother went home in the morning.
June 3d. Fair day; preparing for Ipswich journey.
4th. Fair, cold; rid horse to Ipswich, wore great coat; lodged at Col. Berry's with Col. Cushing.
5th. Fair day; we sat at Court fro. 8 A. M.; at night at Tavern.
6th. Fair, hot; abo. Wenham cause, and Osman tried.
8th. Fair; home from Ipswich just after dinner.
10th. Fair; Jno. Young and I to Piscataqua; got to Clark's early and lodged there.
11th. Early for York; yre abo. 11; Col. Atkinson dined with us.

March 26th. They began to inoculate at Boston, and the small pox prevailed and went thro' the town.

1751. *June 12th.* My wife set out with Hañah for Dr. Hearsey's.
13th. Cloudy; Tryal of Lad for killing ye Indian; cleared.
15th. Misty, raw weather; abo. noon set out for Sir William's, and dined there with all ye Court. Tea at Mr. Sparhawk's.
17th. Fair, hot; very early went fro. Kittery; at York abo. 11; Tryal of Mr. Prout, great case; all for him.
18th. Fair; finishing Court abo. 8 o'clock; at night at Tavern.
19th. Cloudy; set out abo. 7 with Sewall and Colo. Cushing; dined at Hampton; got to Wenham.
20th. Fair; Early home from Wenham.
July 2d. Fair, very hot; Mr. Oliver went to Cambridge.
3d. Fair; very early set out for Commencement; yre abo. 10; Molly with me; and returned as far as Malden in evening.
4th. Rainy morn. Home very early after rain.
6th. Fair; abo. noon Mr. Oliver bro't Molly fro. Commencement.
22d. Fair; Early to Boston abo. 11; dined with Mr. Checkley; abo. 4, set out for home, Mr. Oliver and Cotton with us.
23d. Fair day; Mr. Oliver and Cotton dined here.
August 6th. Set out for Cambridge abo. 7; there by 11, before the others; Sewall gave the charge to Jury; Saltonstall in afternoon.
7th. Fair weather; McIntire and Pudny's case; at night at Goffe's.
8th. Fair; President and Fellows dine with us; Dr. Hearsey here; at night at Mr. Appleton's, and Lt. Gov. Phipps'.
9th. Fair; Began Buckminster's case; ended abo. 10½ at night, and Foxcroft got it; at home in evening.
10th. Fair; Littleton Proprietor's case; dined at Goffe's; home about 8.
12th. Fair, exceedingly hot weather; abo. 4 went to Cambridge; there by 7½; went to Mr. Danforth's.

April 9th. Found a small pox letter enclosing scabs and a plaster put into the window of kitchen, with design to infect us, but God was pleased to preserve me

1751. *August 13th.* Fair, hot day; Woom tryed for uttering counterfeit dollars; dined at Mr. Vassal's; at night at President's.
- 14th. Fair, exceedingly hot; 1 home abo. 4; at 6 Mrs. Hersey and John with Hañah Lynde fro. Hingham.
- 15th. Cloudy; Mrs. Hersey, Winchester, and Mr. Oliver here.
- 16th. Rainy, stormy weather; all day at home; Hañah had a very bad night, and wife up with her.
- 17th. Fair; Mrs. Hersey and Winchester early away.
- 19th. Fair; up in town; Mr. Sparhawk prayed with Hañah; watchers with her.
- 21st. Fair, very hot; Hañah very ill; her mother tho't her dying, and sent away John for Molly Lynde to Boston.
- 22d. Fair and very hot; Mr. Oliver bro't Molly home; Hanah better.
- 26th. Rainy; abo. 11, I went away to Boston; there at Court abo. 3; went up to Mr. Checkley's.
- 28th. Fair; Barbecue, Molly at Mr. Barrell's; at night at Tyng's, with Mr. Danforth till abo. 10.
- 29th. Fair day; dined at Mr. Oliver's.
- 30th. Fair; Cobb's case; dined at Mr. Winthrop's; agreed with Pearson abo. negroe boy, abo. £124-280.
- 31st. Fair, warm; adjourned abo. 12; bro't Dublin home with me.
- September 2d.* Fair; Hañah growing stronger.
- 16th. Fair; set out with John for the western circuit; overtook Mr. Goffe and wife; lodged at Col. Williams' [Marlborough].
- 17th. Fair. Early to Worcester by 10; at night at Sheriff Chandler's and lodged there.
- 18th. Rainy; great Malden cause all day; at night at Mr. McCarthy's and supped there.
- 20th. Fair; Tryal of Brookfield man for forgery and cleared.
- 21st. Fair; Finished Court at 12, and went away to Brookfield.
- 22d. Fair and cold; at Dr. Pynchon's with Colo. Dudley.

and my family from the snare of the fowler.¹ Soon after, the small pox broke out in town and once was in six places, but thro' God's goodness we were spared, tho'

1751. *September 23d.* Cold; set out for Springfield; dined at Scot's; in by 6.

24th. Springfield Court opened at 12.

25th. Fair; went over all actions; and at night at Col. Worthington's; Mr. Oliver at dinner.

26th. Fair; In Court; and abo. 9 set out and got to Sargent's at Leicester.

27th. Fair; Early with Col. Cushing, and dined with Mr. Oliver at Sudbury, and before sundown at Mystick.

28th. Early up, and home before 10 A. M.

October 9th. Fair; wife and I to Roxbury before 4 P. M.; at night at Sir W^m Pepperell's lodgings; we at Mr. Checkley's.

13th. Fair, windy and cold; home with wife abo. night from Boston with my horse.

15th. Fair; Col. Cushing to Court abo. 10; Saltonstall about 3, P. M.; at night at Prat's; Colo. Cushing lodged here.

16th. Fair; yesterday Cox and Stacey $\frac{1}{2}$ day abo. Tombstone monument.

17th. Gott's cause; at Prat's all ye evening.

18th. Fair; Invited gentlemen to dine with us; Colo. Saltonstall supped with us.

19th. Fair; Court dined with me and supped at W. B.'s; all finished.

November 5th. Fair, warm day; Crowninshield and I to Boston to Superior Court; we adjourned at 1 to 19th; Crowninshield and I home abo. 9.

7th. Rainy, misty; Thanksgiving day; Mr. Sparhawk.

19th. Warm, pleasant; with Mr. Oliver in chaise to Boston; dined at Judge Sewall's; at night at Mr. Checkley's.

22^d. Raw, Easterly; dined with Mr. Browne and wife at Mr. Oliver's; we adjourned all over to next term.

¹ He is said to have offered £500 Old Tenor, for the detection of the conspirators, and Lieutenant-governor Phipps also issued a proclamation for their discovery.

many in eminent hazard, and the town, clear of it wholly by y^e middle of July. Praised be God!

May 10th. Died my dear and only brother, William Lynde, aged 37, of a consumption which appeared on him in March, tho' he by a cold kept his chamber from 20th January; he was buried in my new tomb, to which also my father was removed on the 14th May 1752.

28th. My eldest daughter Mary was married to Mr. Andrew Oliver, Jr., the only grandchild of Colo. Thomas Fitch, and son of Hon. Andrew Oliver, Esq. This month Chambers Russell, Esq., appointed Judge of our Superior Court, where had been a vacancy from Judge Dudley's death, and Judge Sewall made Chief Justice, tho' Colo. Saltonstall his senior Judge.

July 22d. Very hard thunder and lightning; one clap broke near us and stroke Bates' Scooner's masts, but no person hurt.

1753. *July 12th.* Died my dear and honored mother, Mary Lynde, about 5, P. M., in the 74 year of her age; she had been confined to her chamber some years, in a weak low state, and had before had two shocks of the palsy. She was born on the 22^d of August, 1679, and was the daughter of the Hon. Major William Browne by his first wife Hañah, one of the daughters of Capt. George Curwen y^e elder, by his first wife Elizabeth, who was an Herbert, but came over, the widow of Mr. White, with two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

August 7th. Gov^r Shirley returned from England, after his being absent from the Government from Aug. 1749.

1754. On Monday y^e 22^d April my daughter Oliver safely brought to bed of a daughter, baptized the next

Sabbath by Rev^d Mr. Thos. Prince, Mary. God be praised for this his goodness!

July 13th. Died my grand daught^r Mary Oliver, not three months old. God sanctify this loss to us all!

September 19th. Died my Coz., Hon. Colo. Samuel Lynde, Esq., at Saybrook, then one of y^e Judges of y^e Superior Court in that Colony, and had been several years 1st Justice of the Pleas for the County of New London, and now, and for many years before, one of the Council; he was taken away by a fever in the 64th year of his age, much lamented, as he was greatly beloved.

October 20th. Died my Coz. W^m Browne's son, Samuel.

1755. *February 6th.* A very great storm, wind at S. E., and very high tide, carry'd away a brig which beat against my out-W.house and broke it down, in which I lost several things, especially about 40 h^{ds} Turtudos salt entirely gone.

April 30th. Died the Rev^d Mr. John Sparhawk, our excellent Pastor, in the 42^d year of his age, and in the prime of life and usefulness, a very sore and heavy stroke to his church and congregation; he was ordained here the 8th Dec^r 1736, and greatly beloved and esteemed by all that knew him.

May 22d. Sailed General Winslow and Monkton with their forces for Menis, where afterwards with about men they took St. John's Fort, etc., [and] brought off the neutral French from Nova Scotia. The army remarkably successful, losing but men.

28th. Election. I continued as I had been, for 18 y^r past, of the Council; Colo. Brattle brought in, and Mr. Wheelwright out.

June 2d. Died, my Coz. Wm. Browne, son of my uncle John Browne, aged 45. At our Superiour Court

at York Jno. Seymour tryed, and found guilty of drowning his own child.

July 9th. General Braddock with about 2000 regular forces, attacked by about 400 French and Indians, and cut to pieces and lost their artillery. At our Court at Cambridge a negro man and woman were convicted of poisoning their master, Capt. Codman. [They] were sentenced, he to be hanged, she to be burnt, which was executed accordingly in September, and he hung up in chains afterwards.¹

This Summer the several Governments united in an Expedition against Crown Point ; Colonel Johnson was appointed General. Our first Quota of men afterwards reinforced by 2800, they proceed to take St. Sacrament when they were attacked by General Diskau with French and Indians, when on 9th September we obtained a complete victory, took the Gen^l and many French, to the number of killed. We lost Colo. Titcomb and Colo. Williams, and about men. Afterward with the reinforcement was built a very strong fort ; but nothing more effected, and the army dismissed in November.

Gen^l Shirley with his regiment, and Sir William Pepperell's, this summer formed an expedition against Niagara, [and] proceeded to Oswego, but Braddock's defeat, and [the] season growing late, nothing further done.

September 17th. Was installed, the Rev^d Mr. Thomas Barnard (who had been a minister at Newbury), pastor of our Church ; God bless him in the great work of the Gospel ministry !

¹ " Thursday last in the afternoon Mark, a negro man, and Phillis, a negro woman, both servants of Capt. John Codman of Charlestown, were executed at Cambridge for poisoning their said master. The man was hanged and the woman was burned at a stake, about 10 yards distant from the gallows. They both died penitent." — *Boston Eve. Post*, Sept. 22.

November 2d. Died Capt. Icha. Plaisted, Jun^r, aged 27.

18th. About 4 in the morning, was a most terrible earthquake which shook down many chimneys in town, and tho' hardly so loud as y^e earthquake in 1727, yet the effects and shaking were vastly more surprising. This was followed by severall small shakes all the week, especially one on y^e Saturday night following. God graciously prepare us for his sovereign will in so amazing a dispensation, and may his salvations afforded be duly resented by us who are spared, when [on] the first of the month at Lisbon many thousands were destroyed by a very dreadful earthquake, and the fall of the houses, and many lost their lives at Cadiz by an inundation, and overflow of the sea.

December 8th. Dyed my coz. Sarah Plaisted, aged 54 years, who had been for above 20 years ailing, and so as not out at the public worship; her husband, Colo. Plaisted was returning from the expedition against Crown Point.

1756. *February 3d.* Fair; dined with Sir William at Colo. Brattle's; after, on Com^{te} on Governor's speech all ye evening.

5th. Fair; Com^{te} made report abo. 12; set out for home abo. 6.

16th. Fair and pleasant; to Boston with Derby; P. M. at Council and to Governor's.

17th. Cloudy; our Court opened; 3 of us; dined at Judge Sewall's with Mr. Russell.

18th. Sup^r Court sat; then in at Council.

March 1st. Fair; abo. 11 went with Lydia to Boston; arrived yre by 3, by Winnesimet.

4th. Fair; our Court sat; dined at Mr. Hutchinson's.

6th. Fair; at Council; abo. 1 sat out for home.

April 6. Fair; W. Bowles and I to Bbston; got there by 1 P. M.; at Council in afternoon.

1756. *May.* Col. Plaisted went as Col^o in the expedition against Ticonderoga, [and] returned in December following in a poor state of health.

26th. Election. I chose a counsellor. Secretary Willard resigned his seat at the Board, and Colo. Pickman

1756. *April 7th.* Fair, W. Easterly; dined at Capt. Ewing's; abo. Impresses.

8th. Fair; Vote abo. Valuation and Impresses; dined at Colo. Brattle's with Otis and Gridley; saw pictures.

9th. Dined as yesterday; Thursday at Broth^r Oliver's with Mr. Alexander, Colo. Cushing, Mr. Vassal, Lydius, etc.; at night reading.

10th. Fair; after 12 over Winnisemet; at home abo. 4.

13th. Fair, hot; wife and I to Boston before dinner; after at Council; Court abo. Impresses, etc.

14th. Fair day and hot; dined at Mr. Oliver's; Colo. Hoar, etc.

15th. Fair, very warm; Mr. Bromfield buried.

16th. Rainy; ship fro. England; talk of new Governor; dined at Mr. Oliver's with his uncle and Gen^l Winston.

21st. Fair; Gen^l Court dissolved; Governor at Council, and sat out in ye afternoon for N. York. Mrs. Shurdan buried.

23^d. Sat out for home abo. 5, with wife.

26th. Judge Sewall at Col. Pickman's in ye evening; he sworn Justice.

May 4th. Mr. Barnard preached a sermon to the Crown Point soldiers; the soldiers set out for Boston.¹

19th. Fair, hot; horse bro't down; Coz. Lynde and son in town.

20th. Cloudy; I abo. Mr. Lynde's acc^{ts} at Saybrook.

24th. Fair; with wife in chaise to Boston; Sir W^m and great company there.

25th. Fair, fine day; Col. Pickman in Council.

26th. Rainy; at Convention; Mr. Abbot P. M. sworn Counsellor.

¹ Judge Lynde was on a committee of the Council to devise means to raise 3,500 men for the expedition against the French at Crown Point.

chose a counsellor. (He on the 20th Aug. following broke his thigh coming home from Boston.)

1756. *May 27th.* Fair; dined at Mr. Oliver's; P. M. went to see microcosms.
28th. Fair; at Council; abo. 1, with wife by Penny Ferry.
June 1st. Fair, fine day; to Boston by Winnesimet; at Council.
2d. To see Mr. Copeland's picture, with Sir W^m and Colo. Chandler.
3d. Raw day, and misty; Mr. Dipp^r etc. at Mr. Oliver's.
4th. Fair; Lydia sat for picture; ¹ after, they went to Cambridge.
5th. Fair; Lydia and I at dinner; then homeward abo. 6, P. M.
8th. Fair; Col. Cushing came early, Judge Sewall and all to Ipswich; we sat out after 8.
9th. Fair; Lodged at Colo. Berry's; at night at Judge Sewall's; short Court.
10th. Fair; early began and finished at 3 P. M.; Russell home.
11th. Very warm day; rode with 2 horses down Ferry with Lydia and my wife.
14th. Fair; early with Judge Sewall to Newb^{ry}.
15th. Fair; Sewall and Cushing fro. Clark's; at York abo. 11; Court opened.
16th. Fair day, but cool; Sir W^m dined with us.
18th. Judge Russell home. Negro Tom tryed and sentenced; we abo. 3 sat out, stopt at Portsmouth, then to Clark's.
19th. Fair, hot; Judge Sewall and I in my chair home abo. 6 at night.
21st. Fair; over to Beverly; P. M. with wife to Mr. Browne's farm; Mrs. Plaisted with us.
July 5th. Fair; went with Lydia to Boston; with Mr. Winthrop abo. Colo. Saltonstall's affairs.
6th. Fair day and very hot; at Gen^l Court all day; at night with Mr. Bartlett abo. Colo. Saltonstall's affairs.

¹ The portrait by Copley is now in the possession of her great grand-daughters, the Misses Odin of Boston.

In September he was appointed a judge of the Inferior Court, Col. Berry the 1st Justice dying¹ this summer; Col. Choate² was made Judge of Probate also in the stead of Colo. Berry deceased.

1756. *July 7th.* Exceeding hot; dined with Capt. Osborn; Lt. Gov^r, etc., there; Hutchinson's bill rejected by House. 7
12th. Fair; to Boston by 10; lodged at Kinsman's.
13th. Early to Taunton by 9; lodged at Capt. Hodges'; P. M. at Capt. Fales'.
16th. Fair; Judge Sewall home; Court sat till 1; with Gridley to Bridgewater; abo. 11 to Cosby's; lodged at B. Beal's, Braintree.
17th. Early to Boston about 10 o'clock; with wife at Mr. Oliver's; P. M. to Judge Sewall's, and at Paddock's abo. pole for carriage.
18th. Mr. Prince; Sacrament. Dr. Sewall. Talked of Gov^r Pownall.
19th. Fair; early up to Hingham; dined with Judge Sewall, Gridley, etc.; we over to Turner's at Pembroke by sunset.
20th. Fair; Col. Cushing met us, and we over to Plimouth by 10. Lodged at Colo. Watson's at night alone.
21st. Fair; at Court on actions; at night at Sheriff Warren's.
22d. Fast on acc't. of Expeditions; 3 deacons prayed in ye afternoon.
24th. Fair day; Court sat and finished; P. M. went to Sandwich.
26th. Fair, cool; French neutrals; P. M. to Colo. Otis' with Cushing to dinner; over at night to Capt. Sturgis', there lodged with Cushing.
27th. Fair; Sewall and Russell over to Court; Vernon's case tried.

¹ Col. Thomas Berry was a physician of Ipswich, and continued in the practice of his profession while on the Bench. He died August 10.

² Col. John Choate was the grandfather of the late Hon. Rufus Choate.

Hon. Peter Oliver, Esq., was appointed a Judge of our Superior Court, to fill up the vacancy by Colo. Saltonstall's sickness and approaching dissolution.

1756. *July 28th.* Fair; finished by 5; we over to Sandwich by sun-down.

29th. Fair, hot; news of Gov^r Pownal; dined at Plimth; at night at Cushing's.

30th. Rainy morn; abo. 3 sat out for Boston; y^m at 7.

August 9th. Fair; Governor's entry into Boston.

11th. Early up, and to Boston with Primus; at Council.

12th. Fair; early to wait on y^e Governor at his house.

13th. Mist and rain; abo. address, great dispute on it.

17th. Fair; A. M. at Council; carried y^e address.

19th. Fair; very hot; all ye Council dined at Governor's.

20th. Cloudy; on Hewes' action; Col. Pickman broke his thigh at Chelsea going home.

25th. Fair; dined at Judge Sewall's with Ch. Justice Belcher.

26th. At Court on actions; acc't of Oswego being taken.

27th. At Court and at Governor's; dined at Mr. Winthrop's; Jury dismissed, and only special matters left.

31st. At Council; dined with Gov^r at Paxton's; went to see Colo. Cushing.

September 6th. Fair; Mercy Gibbs ill of fever.

9th. Dr. Clarke here to see Mercy Gibbs. I not well; Dr. Clarke here.

14th. Fair day; Mercy Gibbs buried on hill, aged 15.

19th. Mr. Barnard; funeral sermon; sat out abo. 5, with Primus.

20th. Very hot; fro. Half Moon at sunrise; abo. 11 at Sudbury; ynce with Sewall to Marlboro'; and to Worcester by 6 P. M.

21st. Court opened at 11; three of us; at night Mr. Oliver came.

22d. Very hot; several actions; at night at Mr. McCarthy's.

23d. Cooler; finished Court; at Col. Chandler's in evening.

24th. Fair, but cool; after, rain; all of us to Leicester,

October 1st. Died my coz. W. Browne's son Thomas, aged 14 years, a very likely promising youth.

20th. Died ye Hon^{le} Richard Saltonstall, Esq., one of y^e Judges of our Superior Court, after an illness which took him off, from Feb^r 1755. Till this sickness he had been of so hale and strong a constitution, as not to have missed attending one Court from his first appointment in 1736.

November 5th. Mr. Edmond Batters buried, aged 82 years.

Lynd's ; thence to Brookfield, and lodged at Buckminster's.

1756. *September 25th.* Cloudy ; to Western¹ and dined ; then misty, and tarried all day.

26th. At Western, Mr. Willard ; at night Judge Sewall, and sing psalms.

27th. Fair ; left my great horse lame ; dined at Scott's² we all of us sat out and got to Springfield at sunset.

28th. Fair and hot ; began Court at Springfield ; at night at Breck's.

29th. Fair, very hot ; Mr. Dan^l Pratt fro. Saybrook ; agree to let him Kelsy Hill farm to September, 1763.

30th. Fair and hot ; Court finished, and at 4 sat out and got to Scot's.

October 1st. Fair and very hot ; early fro. Scot's ; dined at Spencer ; got only to Sargent's.

2d. Fair ; early out with Judge Sewall to Sudbury, then to Mystick.

3d. Fair and cool ; to Lyn ; at night home.

4th. Fair ; Browne buried from Mrs. Gibbs'.

5th. Mr. S. Gardner's wife buried on hill.

13th. Fair ; Col. Pickman bro't home in horse litter.

19th. Fair ; very warm ; our Court sat ; P. M. Col. Cushing and son, Mrs. Oliver and Lydia, and Mrs. Sally Prince, came here.

21st. Fair, cold ; Court dined here ; Colo. Saltonstall died 20th Oct^r.

¹ Warren.

² Palmer.

30th. Died my Coz. W. Browne's son Francis ; and 3 days after, his daughter Sarah ; he and the rest of his family all sick.

1757. Lord Loudon, General of King's Forces in America, entered at Boston ; Secretary Willard died, and Andrew Oliver, Esq.; Secretary.

April 4th. Died Spencer Phipps, Esq., Lt. Governor, and then Commander in Chief, of the Province. Gov^r Shirley then being called home, the government devolved on the Council, until the arrival of Gov^r Thomas Pownall, 3^d August following.

May 14th. My daughter Oliver safely bro't to bed of a son, baptized by Mr. S. Cooper, Thomas Fitch Oliver.

25th. Election at Boston, when the Council presided ; I, chosen anew. Dan^l Russell, Esq., and Otis left out ; Mr. Hooper, my Coz. Bowdoin and Colo. Bradford chosen.

June 28th. Heard of my loss of Ellinwood's sloop ; this, the second vessel he has cast away in 20 months.

July 1st. Died my cousin Thomas Lechmere, Jr., Esq., and laid in my tomb.

August. Gov^r Pownall came into the government.

10th. Fort W^m Henry besieged by French and Indians, and delivered up ; a general alarum, and one fourth of the militia marched out.

11th. Major Hix died.

1756. *November 4th*. Mr. Palfrey buried, aged 73 yrs.

19th. Fair and warm ; Col. Pickman and Dr. Holyoke died.

25th. Thanksgiving ; Mr. Walter here ; great storm in afternoon.

26th. Cloudy ; at Prat's ; com'te on Lyndeboro'.

27th. Fair ; drawing plans of ye Township.

1758. *May 31st.* Election; I chose a Councillor, [receiving] all ye votes but my own. Brigadier Waldoe (returned from England) chose, and Thos. Hancock, Esq.

July 18th. News of Gen^l Abercrombie's defeat at Ticonderoga, with the loss of 1600 Regulars and 340 Provincials; Lord How shot two or three days before.

August. Gen^l Jeffry Amherst, Gen^l Wolfe, etc., had surrendered to them the strong fortress of Louisburg, on which, great rejoicings.

1759. *May 30th.* Election at Boston. I chose of the Council; also Thos. Hubbard, Esq., who had been speaker many years; Icha. Plaisted, Esq., in Col. Pickman's room, who resigned, and also Mr. Hooper and Judge Russel chosen; also Judge Oliver at large, in room of Col. Minot deceased.

In Spring the measles at Boston; Mr. Gibbs dyed of it, etc.

August. General Amherst had given up Ticonderoga and Crown Point forts. General Prideaux took Niagara but [was] shot by the discharge of a cannon in his own Camp, and the last year Colonel Bradstreet with a small army of the Provincials and of the train surprised and took Ft. Frontinach.

September. Gen^l Wolfe, with an army not more than one third of the enemy, attacked M. Mt.Calm, and, tho' with the loss of his own life, obtained a compleat victory, on which, the next day, Quebeck the Capital of Canada surrendered to the King's arms. Great rejoicings and a day of Thanksgiving.

1760. *March 19th.* A great fire at Boston consumed near 200 houses, and damage computed [at] £100,000

sterling. My son Oliver lost his house and with damage of goods ; he accounted his loss £10,000, but thro' God's goodness no lives lost. For this, contributions in this and neighbouring Governments, and in England.

1762. This year a second summer's drought and hay 45^s per

July. Newes of Newfoundland taken by 4 French men of war. (Lord Colvil retook it the Sept^r following.)

August. Boston Court. The Judges with their clerks, and all the Gentlemen of the Bar drest in their Habbits and Tie wigs.

11th. The strong Fort and Citadel of the Havanah surrendered by the Spaniards to the English Forces.

October. Salem Court: Ben. Ellingwood tryed for murder of Poland with a sword ; Guilty of Manslaughter.

December 6th. Col^o Sergeant, after being confined above 3 months, dyed this morning ; buried on the 13th.

9th. Dyed my dear friend, Col. Plaisted, struck with dead palsy at Col. Pickman's y^o 7th inst. about 9 [at] night, and never spake, æt. 63. [He was] buried in my Grandfather's tomb y^o 14th in arms.

1763. This winter preliminaries for a peace with France and Spain, and, soon after, with the Empire, and King of Prussia. Peace concluded, and all north America to the Mississippi ceded to the English.

April 27th. Died my Coz. Hon. William Browne,¹ Esq., æt. 54. [He was] struck suddenly, and dyed out in his field. May these repeated and sudden deaths of my

¹ Mr. Browne was a Justice of the General Sessions Court and a member of the Council. His place at Ryal Side was called "Browne Hall," after the place in Lancashire whence his ancestors came.

near relatives and acquaintance excite in me a due preparation for my own great change! He was buried the 3^d of May.

May 25th. Election. I again a Counsellor. Mr. Paine and Mr. Bradbury chosen.

This Summer, fine rains and great crops. Hay 6 and 7 doll^m per ton.

July 16th. Mr. W. Burnet Browne bro't home his wife Judith, daughter of Col. Carter of Virginia.

21st. Died Phillipa Browne, æt. 14, my Coz. W. Browne's daughter by Mrs. French.

August 26th. Died my son Oliver's Aunt Brattle.

September 11th. My daughter Oliver safely bro't to bed of a 4th son abo. 9 at night; child baptized Andrew.

1764. January 24th. The General Court sat at Cambridge; occasioned by sm̄ pox. By it y^e evening Harvard Colledge in which was a library, all burnt.¹

25th. Mr. Jno. Appleton tho't to have taken the small pox, and moved to the Pest house.

February 24th. Mr. Thatcher and others inoculated at Shirley Point.

March 10th. Col. Eppes died very suddenly.

April 10th. Daughter Lydia went to Boston, and was inoculated by Dr. Charles Pynchon;² thro' God's goodness had it so favourably as every day to be about, and in 14 days went out visiting, and on 5th May returned well to Salem. Laus Deo!

¹ This conflagration is said to have originated in the Library where a fire had been kept for the General Court, at this time in session. The loss in books and apparatus, which had been accumulating for a century, was irreparable.

² Dr. Charles Pynchon was the third son of John Pynchon, who married Bathshua daughter of Rev. Mr. Tailer of Westfield. He was born at Springfield and married Anna, daughter of Henry Dwight, Esq., of Hatfield.

May 30th. Election at Concord, the small pox being at Boston, I not there. Capt. Osborn and Cushing resigned, Capt. Watts out; I chose a counsellor and Rugles, Tyler and Goffe, chosen.

September 1st. Died Deacon Miles Ward, æt. 92.

(1765) *February.* Wharfe meeting, where the accounts of rebuilding the eastern pier of Lo. Wharfe settled; cost 1400 lb. O. Tenor.

May. Mr. Fisher Collector in Mr. Cothles room.

(29th. I again chose a counsellor, Col. Jno. Chandler 2^d, chose.

August 19th. A very dry summer — all burnt up — but to day a fine soaking rain which saves the corn.

22^d. My daughter Oliver abo. 11 nt. bro't to bed of her 5th son, baptized [on the] 25th, Daniel. (This year the Parliament made the stamp act; Secretary Oliver made one of the stamp masters. In August, a mob besett his house destroyed a building and ruined glasses etc., to the value of)

26th. A mob rose again, besett the Lieu: Gov^r's House, pulled down part of it, and destroy^d his furniture, books, etc., to value of 23,000 O. T. Great change in ministry at home; Mr. Grenville and friends out, and Mr. Pitt reinstated with Lord Rockingham and Duke of Grafton.

November. At Cambridge, John Lightly convicted of murdering his wife.

(*December 20th.* Council called together to order the Civil Law Courts to be opened, tho' no Stamps; but all the Courts stopt acting except on criminal matters.

1766. *March 18th.* The Stamp Act repealed, on which, great rejoycings in England. The news arrived

here the 17th May; on it the Courts opened, and great rejoycings here.

May 28th. Election; I sent a resignation of my seat at Council Board. The Lieut. Gov^r, Secretary Oliver, Judge Oliver and the Attorney General Goffe, left out Col. Gerrish, Col. Bowers, Mr. Dexter, Mr. Saunders, negatived; also Col. Otis and Colo. Sparhawk, of [the] old Board. I was 28 yrs. a Counsellor.

August 17th. Died, Edward Kitchen, Esq., my school fellow and contemporary.

September 30th. My daughter Lydia married to Rev^d Mr. William Walter, minister of Trinity church in Boston, where she went to live 7th Oct^r following.

October 23d. Coz^a W. Burnet Browne, wife, child, and family, left us to goe and live at Virginia. Hon. Chambers Russel Esq., one of the Judges of our Court and Judge of Admiralty, who went for England in the fall, just landed, and, before he got to London, sickened and died æt. 53. He was my 2^d coz^a by my mother's side.¹

1767. *April 14th.* Rev^d Mr. Hooper, minister with Mr. Walter at Trinity Church in Boston, died suddenly; buried on the 17th

May 13th. Edmund Goffe, alias Trowbridge, Esq., sat as a Judge at Barnstable Superiour Court, being appointed in Judge Russel's room in March last; I open^d the Court; y^e chief Justice not y^{re}, having a paralytic stroke.

June 14th. Jno. Wentworth, Esq., now Gov^r of New Hampshire, got to his government.

September 23d. A fine morning, but a great storm by night. My daughter Walter with her husband by wind carried off the wharfe into the water, where she sank,

¹ Judge Russell was the son of Hon. Daniel Russell. See page 22, *note*.

and in most hazardous state, but got out, and thro' God's great goodness not hurt, tho' then within 2 months of her time.

October 11th. My daughter Oliver before noon, bro't to bed of her 6th son, baptized Peter.

November 13th. My daughter Walter (notwithstanding her fall into the water), safely delivered of a son, baptized the 16th, Lynde ; Stimpson and wife Godfather and mother, Sheriff Greenleaf y^e other.

1768. *July 1st.* Mr. John Chipman, lawyer, standing in Court, just before me, struck with an apoplexy and dyed, [and was] buried the next day at Falmouth.¹

August. Capt. Osborn buried.

September 7th. A mob in Salem ; when one Wood was stripped, sat on an hh^d, tarr'd and feathered and then carted thro' the streets, as being an informer.

1769. *April.* Talk of charter being gone, and Councillor's appointed from home.

May. Election. Colo. Brattle and Coz^s Bowdoin negatived by Gov. Bernard, who in July sailed for England.

September. Court at Worcester and so on. I presided as first Justice of Sup^r Court. The chief Justice being in chair tarried at home. Jno. Wentworth, Esq., Gov^r of New Hampshire, in the room of his uncle Benning Wentworth, Esq.

October 25th. Riding with Mr. Oliver's two horses, they took a fright and ran away with us, I having Peter Oliver in my arms, and at last ran into their yard and

¹ John Chipman belonged to Marblehead. He was the son of the Rev. John Chipman, and father of Ward Chipman, of New Brunswick, one of the commissioners in settling the boundary line under the treaty of 1783. He was attending the court at Falmouth, at the time of his death.

threw us out. We were wonderfully preserved with little hurt.

November 14th. At Superior Court at Salem, Eliza Ames and her son Eames tried for poisoning his wife. They were acquitted, tho' against the mind of three in four of us Judges. Trial lasted from 9 A. M. to 2 next morning.

December 1st. Died my wife's uncle, Rev^d S. Checkley, minister of N[ew] So[uth], aged 74. My wife lived many years there, and, until Mrs. Oliver's marriage, [his] was the house where she and I always kept when at Boston.¹

1770. *January 1st.* Fair and cold; made up cash acc'ts; children had their New Years gifts.

3^d. Raw; Lecture, Mr. Smith; Badger here with Petition: wife and I over to see Marg. Gardner.

10th. Fair, warm; Mr. Smith here; Mr. Ashton buried; I there.

20th. Mr. Oliver and brother here.

21st. Fair and cold; Mr. Barnard; Mr. Oliver supped here.

26th. Fair day; old Mrs. Rives dyed.

February 1st. Fair, cold; Mr. Goodridge dined here, and Mr. Blany and Deaⁿ. Bickford; after, tea at Mr. Oliver's.

8th. Cloudy; Mr. Fletcher and Rev. Mr. Smith here abo. Lyndboro' bounds; they supped and lodged here.

12th. Fair, pleasant; Mrs. Oliver down here, and supped here; and I rode with her up the Plains with new horse.

14th. Cloudy and misty; Osgood Carlton fro. Lyndboro'; Mr. Walter came abo. 3; Colo. Willard to town fro. Winchester.

21st. Lyndboro' meeting, at Goodhue's; only ye Comite; tax 15^s.

¹ Rev. Samuel Checkley was born February 11, 1696, graduated at Harvard College in 1715, and was ordained the first minister of the New South Church April 15, 1719. He married January 5, 1721, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe of Haverhill.

1770. *March 5th.* Capt. Preston, an officer of the army, and soldiers on guard, fired on a number of inhabitants of Boston, and killed 5 men and wounded others. (Capt. Preston was tryed on 24th October following and acquitted. The soldiers' tryal began 27th November for murder, and 6 of them not guilty; 2 guilty of manslaughter, and, being admitted to the ~~benefit of clergy~~, were burnt in the hand in the Court; trial held 9 days.)

April 20th. J. Richardson for killing Snider, a boy

1770. *March 5th.* Fair, much snow; court meeting; I moderator.

6th. Fair; Dea^a Pickering here; news of 5 men shot by soldiers; Nutting here at night, giving an account of it.

9th. Fair; abo. Col. Fitch's books, and preparing speech.

12th. Snowy; to Boston abo. 9 o'clock; Mr. Oliver; Mrs. Lydia Browne at Mr. Walter's; tea there.

13th. Fair; at Lt. Governor's; after, dined there, Goffe, Sewall, etc.

14th. Cloudy, warm; I opened Court; dined at Mr. Walter's; Mr. Goffe poorly; Comte of Boston with Court after Warren.

15th. Fair; greatly uneasy; away at 1 to Charlestown; home abo. 8.

16th. Fair day; reading all day Hale's History of Pleas Crown; evening, Mr. Barnard here talking of affairs.

21st. Fair; Primus and I to Boston, [with] 2 horses; there and at Court by 3 P. M.

22^d. Fair; at Court, and on actions all day; evening at home.

24th. Fair; at Court; very sloppy walking in Boston streets.

27th. Fair; Attorney Gen^l to Ipswich Court; so we on the civil actions all the week.

April 2d. Cloudy, snow; Williams and Ainsly cases late at night.

3^d. Snowy; Jury for Williams; £2000 damages.

5th. Fast day; Mr. Hitchcock; at night at Mr. Walter's, reading.

who threw stones into his house, tried all day; next morning Jury brought him in guilty of murder; he, respited, and after applied for a pardon — granted by the king.

1770. *April 6th.* Fair. Trial of Burglary; also Needham cases.
7th. Fair; abo. Bailm^t of Manwaring and Munroe, all forenoon; abo. 2 to Charlestown, and abo. 2½ to Salem with Mr. Goodridge.
9th. Fair; abo. 11 with Goodridge to Boston.
10th. Fair; I poorly; with Col^o Cushing to Lt. Governor's; then to Charlestown; but 3 of us in Court. Lodged at Mr. Russel's.
12th. Cloudy; trial [for] Burglary, and [prisoner] burnt in Court.
17th. Fair; Richardson's tryal off again; Fitch ill; Winship's tryal.
18th. Fair; G. White tryed for Burglary, and branded in Court.
19th. Fair. Dined at Lt. Governor's with Judge Oliver, Pemberton, and Capt. Goldthwaite.
20th. Fair. Richardson's and Wilmot's tryal, begun [in] morn. and Jury went out after noon and did not agree all night.
21st. Fair; Jury agreed abo. 9; Richardson guilty. Court adjourned to 29th May.
26th. Fair; writing to Lyndeboro'; News, 24th, of Gov. Hutchinson and Lt. Gov^r Oliver.
27th. Rainy day; P. M. Mr. Blany here abo. Lyndeboro affairs; I writing and copying letters all evening.
30th. Fair, pleasant day but cold; Warning Town meeting; abo. Tea and Importer's goods; great adoe abo. it.
May 7th. Rain prevented setting out on journey; Fry here in afternoon abo. fitting for Virginia voyage.
8th. Much rain; abo. 11 at Boston; got to Brackett's at 8.
9th. Early up, and at Plimouth abo. 2; thence to Ellis', near Sandwich.
10th. Rainy all day; very dull day at Ellis'; could not stir.
11th. Very early up, and to Newcomb's; abo. 7, over to breakfast with Judge Oliver at Ferrin's.

Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard struck with palsy, which much affected his speech, and took him off from preaching several years till 1774; he read prayers and his sermons. (He died Aug. 1776 and the Church buried him.)

June. A multitude of worms marched like an army, and destroyed every green thing.

1770. *May 12th.* Cloudy and misty; road to Middleboro' difficult; there before dinner.

13th. Mr. Howland, morning and afternoon; after meeting, at Mr. Conant's.

14th. Fair and cold. Dined at Judge Oliver's; in afternoon over to Plymouth to Col. Watson's.

15th. Fair; Plymouth Court; I charge; dined at Howland's; at night at Sheriffs.

17th. Fair. Finishing Court, up by 5 P. M.; afterward at Mr. Winslow's.

18th. Cloudy; early fro. Plymouth; dined at Cushing's in Hingham; after, to Lt. Governor's, thence to Boston; lodged at Mr. Walter's at night.

19th. Very windy; no getting over the Ferry; round by Roxbury; home at 5.

23d. Fair; great training day: Mrs. Sargent and Gardner here visiting.

28th. Wind S. E.; Primus and I with 2 horses to Boston; y^m abo. night.

29th. Fair; son Oliver and wife on Journey to Providence, and Tommy in morning with Primus to Salem. Our court adjourned by Colo. Cushing, and Judge Oliver.

30th. 'Lection at Cambridge; an ox roasted at Boston, and great dinner yre.

31st. Rain; our Court sat, and at noon adjourned without day.

June 18th. Fair; Col. Cushing and Judge Oliver to Town; Sheriff Saltonstall¹ here.

¹ Sheriff Saltonstall here mentioned was the eldest son of Judge Richard Saltonstall. He graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and served in the French war on Lake George, at the close of which he was made High Sheriff of Essex. He was a royalist and died in England in 1784.

1770. *June 19th.* Fair ; Sheriff with me to Ipswich, there abo. 12 ; Court opened, and P. M. broke up early, and went to Goffe's and drank tea there.
- 21st. Misty and rain ; Colo. Lee's action with Goodhue ; Insurance ; Jury for Goodhue.
- 22^d. Fair ; 2 Kents tryal on eldest son Stephen or Joseph ; £40,000 ; Jury up all night ; in morning agreed for the def't ; costs.
- 23^d. At Court ; finished abo. 10 ; home to dinner ; cloudy afternoon.
- 25th. Rainy morn ; abo. 9 set out with Primus ; dined at Newbury with Col. Freeman. Thunder shower ; after to Sanborn's.
- 26th. Early, and to Portsmouth, dined ; over Ferry, to Court at 4 ; Gr^d Jury dismissed ; tea at Deacon Sayward's.
- 30th. Fair. Finished at York abo. 11, away to Welles, and dined there abo. 3 ; Sewall and I to Arundel and lodged there.
- July 1st.* Cloudy ; I over to Saco ; Mr. Fairfield's.
- 2^d. Early up, and with Mr. Goffe and wife dined at Skill-ing's ; thence to Falmouth, and lodged at Mr. Thos. Smith's.
- 3^d. Fair ; I opened Court at Falmouth ; tea at Mr. Ross'.
- 4th. Fair ; hot ; large Court ; Baily and Bodkin's actions.
- 5th. Fair ; began on L^d Edgcomb's title of 8000 acres ; held 2^d day till night, Bowdoin's tenant got it.
- 7th. Fair and hot ; Stimpson tried for murder in meetingho ; cleared by Jury. Tea at old Capt. Wyer's.
- 10th. Fair and hot ; acco. of multitude of worms every-where.
- 13th. Fair ; tryal [of] money makers finished, and away at 6, and got to Marsh's,¹ 8 miles.
- 14th. Early up, dined at Kimball's ; ² at night got to York.
- 16th. Up by sun ; dined at Sanborn's ; ³ at night got to Ipswich.
- 17th. To Salem by 8. Mr. Walter and wife here.
- August 9th.* Fair ; wind N^w. P. M. Wife and Mrs. Oliver at their farm ; I at Mr. Oliver's, writing ; letter fro. Hancock.

¹ Scarborough.

² Kennebunk.

³ Hampton Falls.

198 *DIARY OF BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.* [1770.

1770. *August 10th.* Fair; Mr. Oliver sailing; I writing my resignation.
- 15th. Great rain; Col. Bourne buried.
- 16th. Fair, fine, cool; abo. 7, wife and I to Boston; P. M. Lieut. Govⁿ promise to hear Mr. Whitfield at N. South Meeting ho.
- 17th. Fair; with Mr. Oliver to Colo. Brattle's, P. M.; with wife home abo. 8.
- 27th. Fair; Primus and I abo. 12 to Winnesimmet; he went home.
- 28th. Cloudy, abo. 10, rain; all Court present; Goffe poorly; I, the charge to Jury; Goffe dined at Mr. Walter's.
- 29th. Fair; began on Tryals; Aphorpe and Shephard's note.
- 31st. Fair day; sat last night on case of Weymouth Landing Place; Jury for Town.
- September 3d.* Fair; Tomy and I after dinner by Penny Ferry to Boston.
- 4th. Fair; at Court, and we on Law matters all day.
- 5th. Fair; on Law matters; evening at Lincolnshire meeting, and voted money to be refunded, and abo. dividing lots.
- 6th. Fair; dined with Lawyers at Mr. Adams'; P. M. on ye new Tryal ~~of~~ Richardson; Jury all examined.
- 7th. Fair; Capt. Preston and 8 soldiers and 4 others arraigned; evening, Lincolnshire meeting.
- 8th. Fair; Court adjourned to Oct^o.; home fro. Mistick with wife.
- 17th. Fair fine day. Set out for Worster; dined at Weston; iron chair broke, mended at Lyn; lodged at Col. Brigham's.
- 18th. Fair. Wind N. W.: over to Worster; Sheriff met me; only Goffe; opened Court; adjourned early; Cushing came.
- 19th. Fair day; met at 8 A. M. and on actions.
- 21st. Fair; trial of Silas Thayer for manslaughter.
- 22d. Fair; tryal of W. Lindsey for Burglary; dined at Col. Putnam's; P. M. gave sentence to be hanged.
- 24th. Fair; set out at 7 with Judge Oliver; dined at Western.
- 25th. Fair; fro. Parsons', Sheriff Stoddard carried us.
- 26th. Very rainy; leased Farm at Saybrook to Pratt for 5 years.

October 1st. At Springfield, William Shaw was tried for murder; Jury up all night into morn^s and on 3^d I passed sentence to be hanged.

1770. *September 28th.* Trial of Belknap for forgery; found guilty.
30th. Fair: Mr. Brick; dined at Col. Worthington's; fine singing men and women; dined at Mr. Brick's.
October 1st. Fair; trial of William Shaw and sold^r for murder of W. East.
3d. Snow at Springfield, 3 inches; Shaw sentenced. Lomas and Curtis.
4th. Early up [by] candle light; to Scot's; dined at Rice's; Mr. Whitfield's death; got to Worster at 8.
5th. Early, with Goffe, Sewall and Winthrop, rode to Malden, before the sun was up; to Salem by 10.
8th. Cloudy; sat out for Taunton; dined in Boston; at night to Col. Doty's.¹
9th. Fair, fine day, and hot; dined at Godfrey's;² abo. half after 2 got to Taunton with William; Court lodged at Mr. Leonard's.
10th. Fair and warm day. On Jury actions, met at 8.
12th. Fair. Writ of error and demurrer; sat out at 5 to Godfrey's.
13th. Early before day, to Boston at 12½; home before 8 at night.
15th. Fair; Town meeting and Church meeting; agreed a Fast.
16th. Fair; Mr. Oliver, with Sewall to Boston; Mr. Oliver with wife and I to Castle Hill.
17th. Cloudy; Dr. Whittaker's funeral [sermon] on Mr. Whitfield; great numbers at the meeting; Mrs. Cox here in evening.
20th. Very great storm, and highest tide for 30 years; vessels ashore.
23d. Cloudy; early up, and wife and I and Primus to Boston; Court at 3; lodged at Mr. Walter's new house; Mr. Oliver there.
24th. Fair; began at 8 Capt. Preston's tryal for murder; sat till 5; Jury kept together all night.
25th. Fair. Trial still continued; began on criminal evidence.

¹ Stoughton.

² Horton.

1770. *October, 26th.* Fair. Rest Preston's evidence; Adams finishing.

27th. Fair; Auchmuty all day, and adjourned to Monday.

29th. Fair; Paine for King finished, and the Court about 4 hours.

30th. Fair; very cold; wife home; Preston cleared; all went up to Cambridge, dined there; P. M. Court opened.

31st. Fast day and choosing a minister.

November 1st. Fair day; President dined with us. Tryal of Manumission of Margaret, a mulatto woman.

2d. Fair. Tryal of Jon^a Eaton and Martha Parker for adultery till 9; Dana ended, and, next, Adams.

3d. Fair. I home at 8 at night.

19th. Fair; went with Boardman by Winnisemet; to Boston by one.

20th. Adjournment of our Court; new Venires for great trials.

21st. Fair; special verdict of Hāradent; Ch. Justice Belcher in Court; ¹ evening, reading.

22d. Fair; at Lt. Governor's in morning.

23d. Fair; tryal of marine for murder, being a quarrel in Boat; Jury, Manslaughter.

26th. Fair; in Court; dined at Lt. Governor's; after, [at] Hancock's.

27th. Fair; began tryal of 8 soldiers. Challenge^d Jurors, Wemms, Kilroy, MtGomery, Hartegan, Carroll, etc.

28th. Fair; Quincy examining witnesses for y^e King.

29th. Fair; Jos. Quincy began, and examined witnesses.

30th. Fair; Quincy examining evidence; we all at Winthrop's.

December 1st. Fair; examining Prisoner's witnesses; dined at Winthrop's.

3d. Fair; Mr. Quincy began pleading; Adams, P. M.

4th. Fair; Adams and Paine all day.

5th. Warm; Court gave their opinion; ² Jury's verdict; 6 not guilty; Kilroy and M'tgomery, manslaughter.

¹ Jonathan Belcher, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, was a son of Governor Belcher, and a graduate of Harvard College, in the class of 1728.

² All that remains of the charge of Judge Lynde, who presided at this trial, is printed in the Appendix. The published report only gives the charges of the two Judges who spoke first, Trowbridge and Oliver. The others, differing in no material point from these, were not made public.

1771. *February 14th.* My daughter Walter bro't to bed of her 3^d son, baptized on the 20th by his father, William ; Commissioner Hallowell and James Boutineau, Esq., his godfathers, Mrs. Boutineau, godmother.

March 4th. Ch. meeting, 21 voters ; 9 [for] Mr. Barnard, 11 noes, 1 neuter.

14th. Gov^r Thomas Hutchinson and Lieut. Gov^r Andrew Oliver, Esq's., commissions published ; Judges in their robes, and all the Bar in their habbits, walked in procession.

April 5th. My Commission as Chief Justice of the Province from Gov^r Hutchinson, dated 21st March, 1771, published at Boston. Died Lt. General William Shirley, late Governor of Massachusetts. I sent to [as] a bearer.

November 7th. At Salem Sup^r Court, Bryan Shehan tried for a rape and found guilty. (I passed sentence of death on him, and he was executed on the Neck 16th of January following.)

1772. I resigned my place in the Superior Court, where I had sat 26 years, and also the Ch. Justice's place, and was appointed Judge of Probate for the County of Essex, inclining, as I was now 71 years old, not to ride the Circuit any longer. Nath^l Ropes, Esq., and William

1770. *December 6th.* Thanksgiving ; home after 11 ; Mr. Oliver and family.

11th. Fair ; Mr. Oliver and I to Boston ; by 1 in Court ; in evening at Lt. Governor's with Goffe, etc ; he urged continuing.

12th. Snowy day ; began Manwaring and Munroe's trial, finished by noon ; dined with Winthrop and Oliver.

14th. Fair ; Lincolnshire meeting ; Court finished ; at Lt. Governor's.

15th. Fair ; at Lt. Governor's ; abo. 12 fro. Boston home with Bowdoin.

19th. Fair ; Hutchinson here ; Lyndeboro' Papers.

Cushing, Esq., made Judges of the Superior Court, in his father Jno. Cushing, Esq.^r and my room. This Spring, 14 of church chosing Mr. Asa Dunbar minister of 1st Church, and 9 being for Mr. Thos. Barnard, Jr., this minor part, not submitting to the major vote of the Church, resolved with other parishioners to build a new meetinghouse, and raised it 14th July.

July 22d. Mr. Asa Dunbar ordained colleague pastor of the 1st Church, Salem; Dr. Appleton preached, Mr. Payson, R^t hand, and Mr. Swain the charge. This summer we made great repairs of the mills.

August 2d. My daughter Walter safe bro't to bed of her 4th son, called Thomas.

December. Mr. Oliver had ye measles which had prevailed. Tom., Lynde, daughter and Peter, had it before, and all got well.

1773. *March 17th.* Died Lieut. Governor's wife, Mary Oliver.¹

July 24th. We had an account of the small pox being at Marblehead. Several persons taken [with] it; persons took it in natural way of whom . . . died. On this a number built a Hospital at Cat Island, and Dr. Jackson began to inoculate the 1st class of 110 persons about 20th Oct^o — one only died; the 2^d class, Col^o. Frye, etc., went to the Island about 14th Nov^r; Dr. Devereaux and Eaton died.

August 3d. Daughter Walter bro't to bed of a daughter, baptized Mary Lynde Walter.

20th. Colo. Benjamin Pickman, my neighbour, died.

September — Raising a Meeting house at Milton, a

¹ Mrs. Mary Oliver, the second wife of Lieutenant-governor Oliver, was the daughter of William Sanford, and granddaughter of Governor Peleg Sanford of Rhode Island. Her sister Margaret married Governor Hutchinson.

beam breaking, a number fell, and 3 killed, and 11 wounded; 3 Lyndeboro' men killed and 11 wounded.

18th. Capt. Jona. Lambert moved for small pox, and died next day; and W^m King, moved 21st, died the same week. In about 14 days Dr. Fairfield and others broke out, and carried to Pest House.

October 5th. I moved, and my family, to Mr. Prescott's, on account of small pox. I had a slow fever after, was poorly for 3 months, so as not to be at meeting for 6 months.

25th. Capt. S. Barton, Jno. Chipman's wife, old Mrs. Clough and others carried to Pest House; Capt. Barton, Mrs. Clough and others, died there.

November 1st. About this time, a number of persons subscribed for an Hospital to be erected in the great pasture common — 2 houses, one of 48 ft long and 20 wide; the other [These] erected and finished, and the first class of 132 patients, among whom, 3 of my grandchildren, were inoculated the 9th December, and all recovered.

1774. March 3d. Died Lieut. Governor Oliver, my son-in-law's father, aged 68; buried the 8th. The Parliament passed the Boston Port Bill and other Penal Laws.

May 15th. Governor Gage arrived, being appointed Governor, and bro't with him a large force by sea and land from England.

May. Election at Boston; The Governor negatived Mr. Bowdoin, Dexter and Winthrop, and adjourned the Court to Salem [to the] 7th of June.

There all the Custom House officers, and all the King's officers were fixed, and all the Boston vessels, etc., at Salem. The people of the Government much incensed against new acts. Twelve governments unite and petition the King.

June 15th. Two regiments of Foot with Artillery and cannon landed at Boston, and town fortified. These reinforced from Ireland, N. York, Halyfax and then Quebeck, with new laws, 36 new mandamus counsellors, 24 of them only accepted.

17th. The General Court, met at Salem, addressed Gov^r Gage, who, finding they intended a general Congress, at once dissolved the General Court.

September 1st. The Gov^r seizes the powder and erects fortifications.

9th. The regiment of soldiers removed from Salem to Boston.

27th. Towns generally agreed not to import any goods from England, Ireland or West Indies.

October 5th. The Representatives meet at Salem and adjourn to Concord.

6th. About 3 A. M. a great fire at Salem which, tho' stopp'd at last, was the greatest ever in Salem, and supposed near £5850 in damage; mine and son Oliver's houses preserved; *Laus Deo!*

The Congress in their petition to Gen^l Gage declare, That for the mutual interest of both countries, they cheerfully consent to the operation of such acts of Parliament as are *bond fide* restrained to the regulation of their external commerce for securing the commercial advantages of the whole Empire to the mother country: They mention 11 acts of Parliament infringing on their rights; at last offer, if the Colonies were placed as they were at the end of the war, the former *harmony* would be restored.

1775. January 20th. At meeting of the Parliament Lord Chatham made a speech for reconciliation with America; he concludeth, That if the ministry misled the

King, he would venture to say the *Crown* was not worth wearing, and that the kingdom was undone! — Motion reject^d 68 against 18. In the House of Commons, petitions of London, Bristol, etc., committed to separate committees to consider them, not relating to trade but in a political view; these all reject^d. Lord North declaring that the tea was sent to Boston to help the East India Company, a gentleman of great weight in the Company replied he knew the Company was against sending it; and that the Company offered their consent that the Government should retain 6^d per pound on exportation, if the 3^d was remitted in America. Petition from Mr. Bolan, and Dr. Franklin, agents from Congress, rejected. The West India Islands petition, and meet the same fate. Parliament passed the act for restraining the commerce of New England, and prohibits the fishery on the Banks, the change in the Massachusetts charter not having the desired effect.

The London merchants petition against the bill. Mr. Barclay, the agent, produced evidence that the fishery employed 6,002 men and 45,880 tons shipping,¹ y^e produce of the fish amounting in the foreign markets (to) £322,220 16^s. The Quakers petition for their friends at Nantucket, but the bill passed by a great majority. In the House of Lords, the Marquis of Rockingham proved that in 1704 the exports were £70,000 only, in 1754, £180,000, in 10 years after, £400,000, and the last 10 years after had doubled.² The West India petitioners shew that the [result] will be to starve; That they export to England 4 million — this of late increased from 40,000 h^{ds} sugar amounting to 800,000, and the Customs are £700,000.

¹ See *Parl. Reports*, vol. lxxii., p. 258.

² *Parl. Reports*, vol. lxxiii., p. 74.

February 26th. Gov^r Gage sent troops to Salem after cannon ; a bridge drawn up, after lett down ; a few words only but no blood.

March 5th. Mr. Burke's conciliatory motion, in which he observes that England exported £569,930. and in 72 £6,024,171, y^e proportion as 11 to 1 and that Pensil^a 1704 imports were £11,459, and now rises £507,909, near 50 times the original.

April 19th. A Detachment of Regulars under Col. Smith early at Lexington where [was] y^e 1st fight, then to Concord. Lord Piercy with 16 companies to support Col. Smith. The regulars lost 273 men, the Americans about 60. On this a line of encampments from Roxbury to Mistick.

May 25th. Arrived Gen^l How, Burgoyne and Clinton with great reinforcements.

30th. Moved with my family to the Hamlet on account of the Regulars.

June 17th. Was the Bunker Hill fight, where the Regulars lost 1054 men and 1 Lt. Col., 2 Majors, Pitcairn and . . . , 7 Capts., and 70 other officers wounded. The Provincials lost Gen^l Warren and 450 men and 5 pieces of cannon. The town of Charlestown consisting of about 400 houses was all burn^d and destroy^d.

28th. Mrs. Thompson 4 da: broke out with sm̄ pox ; She and husband and son moved to an hospital. We to Mr. John Woodbury's, then to Capt. John Whipple's, and in Sept^r to Thompson's again.

1776. March 6th. Col. Hutchinson, with 4000 men, got possession of Dorchester two hills, [and the] next week bombarded Boston.

16th. Regulars left Boston, and at the Castle 93 cannon, 110 at Boston, 2 mortars, etc.,—and went to Halifax.

May 12th. Little Polly Lynde Walter came to live with us. In 1775 our people burned house and barn at Thompson Island, cost near £2,000 to rebuild them.

18th. A great store ship taken, with 1500 bar^l powder, etc.

July 13th. My Grandson Thos. Fitch Oliver went to Boston to be inoculated and had the sm̄ pox very favourably. Laus Deo!

In the course of the summer several rich Jamaica ships taken by Privateers; Jos. White, etc., 492 h^{ds} of sugar.

Mr. Walter and my daugh^r went away with Regulars in the Centurion, a 50 gun ship, Capt. Blaithwaite.

September 27th. Returned from Ipswich to our house at Salem, and lived there all winter.

December 12th. Rhode Island taken by English army.

1777. January. Received about $\frac{1}{2}$ of bonds, beside Mr. Oliver's and Walter's. In Winter several, and Jona. Whitfoot, died with small pox.

May 20th. I moved my family to Mr. Israel Smith's in Danvers.

30th. Was buried Benj. Prescott, Esq^r, aged 90.

July. Fort Ticonderoga with stores, provisions, etc., delivered up by Gen^l (St. Clair); all the people drove in.

August. Fort Stanwix assaulted; Regulars beat off with loss.

17th. Battle at Bennington; Gen^l Stark's great victory.

September 17th. Gen^l Burgoyne and his army to 5000, surrounded, and delivered up their arms, etc., and bro't to Cambridge; 30 pieces brass cannon taken.

October. Gen^l How and army took Philadelphia and kept it to October.

General How and Lord How went home to England

after the French Fleet came from Toulon. They attacked Newport, but a storm drove them and damaged them.

November. A large 64 Gun ship drove ashore and stove — 40 men lost, and about 400 prisoners were sent to Guard Ship at Boston. We took — pieces of brass cannon.

1778. *March 23d.* Capt. Simons in, and took a great prize, supposed 13,000 sterling.

April. Mr. Lander taken with sm̄ pox, and died; Mrs. Allen, 14 days after, dyed.

22d. Fast Day. Mrs. Lander and Allen [ill with] sm̄ pox. Jno. and William Lander dyed of it.

Fr. war with Brittain.

June 7th. T. Fitch Oliver married to Mr. Pynchon's daughter.

13th. My man Primus left us.

July 12th. Sail T: line Battle took of the Cork fleet. (Count d'Estaing took from English St. Vincents and — — and in Fall came to South Carolina and Florida and great battle at Savaña, and the French beat off and about 800 killed, on which Count d'Estaing (went) to West Indies.)

1779. Talk of Peace.

1780. *April 24th.* Fair. Mr. Gilchrist buried, aged 70. Mr. Parker came to burial service. Church full of people.¹

¹ Rev. Samuel Parker; at this time rector of Trinity Church, Boston, and afterward Bishop of Massachusetts.

APPENDIX.



APPENDIX.

APPENDIX A. PAGE 78.

THE EXAMINATION OF ABIGAIL HOBBS.¹

The Examination of Abigail Hobbs, at Salem Village, 19 April, 1692, by John Hawthorn and Jonath. Corwin, Esqs., and Assistants.

Abig. Hobbs. You are brought before Authority to answer to sundry acts of witchcraft, committed by you against and upon the bodies of many, of which severall persons now accuse you. What say you? Are you guilty, or not? Speak the truth.

I will speak the truth. I have seen sights and been scared. I have been very wicked. I hope I shall be better, if God will help me.

What sights did you see?

I have seen dogs and many creatures.

What dogs do you mean, ordinary dogs?

I mean the Devil.

How often, many times?

But once.

Tell the truth.

I do tell no lye.

What appearance was he in then?

Like a man.

¹ See Upham's *History of Witchcraft*, ii., 122.

Where was it ?

It was at the Eastward at Casco-bay.

Where, in the house, or in the woods ?

In the woods.

In the night or in the day ?

In the day.

How long agoe ?

About 3 or 4 years agoe.

What did he say to you ?

He said he would give me fine things, if I did what he would have me.

What would he have you do ?

Why, he would have me be a witch.

Would he have you make a covenant wth him ?

Yes.

And did you make a covenant with him ?

Yes, I did, but I hope God will forgive me.

The Lord give you Repentance.

You say you saw dogs, and many sorts of creatures.

I saw them at that time.

But have you not seen them at other times too ?

Yes.

Where ?

At our house.

What were they like ?

Like a cat.

What would the cat have you do ?

She had a book and would have me put my hand to it.

And did you ?

No, I did not.

Well, tell the truth, did you at any other time ?

Yes, I did, that time at the Eastward.

What other creatures did you see ?

I saw things like men.

What did they say to you ?

Why they said I had better put my hand to the Book.

You did put your hand to the book you say?

Yes, one time.

What, would they have you put your hand to their book too?

Yes.

And what would they have you do then, would they have you worship them?

They would have me make a bargain for so long, and do what they would have me do.

For how long?

Not for above 2 or 3 years.

How long did they agree with you for?

But for (2) two years.

And what would they then do for you?

They would give me fine clothes.

And did they?

No.

When you set your hand the last time to book, how long was that for?

It was for (4) four years.

How long is that ago?

It is almost 4 years. The book was brought to me to get my hand to it for 4 years, but I never put my hand but that once at Eastward.

Are you not bid to hurt folks?

Yes.

Who are you bid to hurt?

Mercy Lewes and Ann Putman.

What did you do to them when you hurt them?

I pinch't them.

How did you pinch them, do you goe in your own person to them?

No.

Doth the Devil go for you?

Yes.

And what doth he take, your spirit with him?

No. I am as well as at other times: but the Devil has my consent, and goes and hurts them.

Who hurt your mother last Lord's day, was it not you?
No.
Who was it?
I heard her say it was Goody Wilds at Topsfield.
Have you been in company with Goody Wilds at any time?
No, I never saw her.
Well, who are your companions?
Why, I have seen Sarah Good once.
How many did you see?
I saw but two.
Did you know Sarah Good was a witch, when you saw her?
Yes.
How did you know it?
The Devil told me.
Who was the other you saw?
I do not remember her name.
Did you go and do hurt with Sarah Good?
No, she would have me set my hand to her book also.
What mark did you make in the Devil's book when you set
your hand to it?
I made a mark.
What mark?

Have you not been at other great meetings?
No.
Did you not hear of great hurt done here in the village?
Yes.
And were you never with them?
No, I was never with them.
But you know your shape appeared and hurt the people
here.
Yes.
How did you know?
The Devil told me, if I gave consent, he would do it in my
shape.
How long agoe?

About a fortnight agoe.

What shape did the Devil appear in then?

Like a black man with an hat.

Do not some creatures suck your body?

No.

Where do they come, to what parts, when they come to your body?

They do not come to my body, they come only in sight.

Do they speak to you?

Yes.

How do they speak to you?

As other folks.

What do they speak to you, as other folks?

Yes, almost.

Then other questions were propounded to her, but she was taken D E A F: and Mary Walcot, Mercy Lewes, Betty Hubbard, Abig. Williams and Ann Putman jun'r, said they saw Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn run their fingers into the examinant's ears; by and by, she this examinant was blind, with her eyes quite open.

A little after, she spake and said, Sarah Good saith I shall not speak; And so the Court ordered her, being seized with dumbness, to be taken away.

Note. The afflicted, *i. e.*, the bewitched persons, were none of them tormented during the whole examination of this accused and confessing person, Abigail Hobbs.

Note. — After this examination, Mercy Lewes, Abigail Williams, and Ann Putman, three of the sufferers, said openly in Court, they were very sorry for the condition this poor Abig. Hobbs was in, which compassion they expressed over and over again.

SALEM VILLAGE, *April the 19th, 1692.*

Mr. Samuell Parris being desired to take in wrighting the examination of Abigail hobs, hath delivered it as aforesaid.

Upon heareing the afores^d and seing what wee then did see,
together with the charge of the persons then present, wee
committed said Abigail Hobs to theire Majestie's Gaole.

JOHN HATHORNE, } *Assis^{tu}.*
JONATHAN CORWIN, }

This confession and examination is } The Marke of
y^e Truth as witness my hand 9th Sept. } ABIGAIL + HOBBS.
1692.

Abigail Hobs signed and owned this confession and exam-
ination before me 9th Sept. 1692.

JOHN HIGGINSON, *Justice Peace.*

APPENDIX B. PAGE 32.

THE following lines descriptive of Thomson's Island were
written in imitation of the Epistle of Horace which contains
an account of his Sabine Farm.

HOR. EPIST. 16 AD QUINCTIUM.

*"Ne percuncteris fundus meus, optime Quincti
Arvo pascat herum, an baccis opulentet olivæ
Pomisne et pratis an amicta vitibus ulmo
Scribetur tibi forma loquaciter et situs agri."*

Dear Paulus it's a busy trade of late
T' enquire the value of each man's estate ;
What our next neighbour's farm or Isle brings in,
If warm without, it keep him, and within ;
What cattle for the plow may be his stock,
How large and multiplyed his fleecy flock ;
How many milch kine his rich pastures feed,
What stately wanton mares to mend his breed ;
How much he mowes, what tillage he may tend,
What gard'n, and how his laden fruit trees bend.
To save these queries then about our Isle,
Kind Heaven which placed it well does on it smile ;

In form triangular, its gradual sides
 Rise from the arms of Neptune's gentle tides,
 South West of Royal William's Citadel
 On Castle Isle, by Romer¹ finish'd well,
 Heart of the Province, and its piercing eye,
 With bulwarks strong, and bright artillery,
 Guarding all parts that near adjacent lye.
 Two rural neighbouring townes ly west of it,
 Two sacred Domes, and Stoughton, Tailer's seat,
 With grovy cottages of distant Villa,
 That ly beneath the huge Cœrulan Hills.
 Close, on the South, a Cliff lifts up its brow,
 High, prominent o'er the parting stream below ;
 From whence the Native's fate-predicting squaw
 Their Ruine, and the Briton's Rise foresaw ;
 That Heaven's swift plagues should quickly sweep away
 The Indians 'round the Massachusetts Bay.
 But she (while they her rage prophetic mock)
 Flings headlong down from the steep craggy rock ;
 Mu-Squantum ! from her dying murmurs fell,
 And thence call'd Squantum Neck, (as antients tell).
 A narrow gut, deep swift, and curling tide,
 This spacious neck from Thomson's Isle divide ;
 Ebbing or flowing, still its perles displayes,
 And branches into two delicious Bayes ;
 In which, when calm, the verdant hill above
 Beholds itself below, a lovely grove ;
 For grotesque rocks and real sylvan scenes
 Grace its high top with Pines and Evergreens,
 Offering a pleasing prospect to our eyes,
 And sheltering us when Eastern storms arise.
 Thence in still Summer eves when labour's o'er,
 With Pan's sweet pipe, soft echoes fill each shoar
 With Country songs of Nymphs and Swain's amour.
 Then, free from strifes of Law or State affaires,
 The dins of war or merchants' pressing feares,
 Our chief concern is that we Heaven attain,
 Next that we buy and sell for moderate gain.
 The hamlet side affords us this with ease,
 To heare the newes and chat it as we please ;

¹ "The fortifications of this Castle were very irregular," says Neal,
 "till King William's reign, when Col. Romer, a famous engineer, was sent
 thither to repair them." — Neal's *New England*, xi., 223.

A priviledge to other isles deny'd
 That ly far distant on the swelling tide,
 East and North East of us in curious ranks,
 And from the raging sea secure our banks ;
 Yet, Nature kind leaves us an interspace
 To view the ships bound o'er the ocean's face.
 A league Nor'west, behold Bostonia shrouds
 Her lofty hills and fabricks in the clouds ;
 Newe prospects sailing nearer round it showes,
 A charming Isthmus all her bayes disclose !
 Enrang'd street under street, she forms below
 A beauteous crescent, or Heaven's painted Bow
 Of various hewes ; at either end a fort
 Defends her boosome and adorns her port.
 From her rich centre structures, saches bright
 Reflect the blushes of Aurora's light,
 And golden spires by turnes waved high in air
 Seem planets, Venus, or the Morning Star.
 A wondrous Pier, with building proud and strong,
 From King Street sfrait protiekled wide and long,
 Stored with rich merchandise, invades the place
 Where used to sport sculls of the watery race ;
 Woods of tall pines float at its silver feet,
 And in her Roads may ride the Royal Fleet.
 No Towne so situate, civil, healthy, gay
 Throughout the British Vast America.
 Thrice happy be, thrice blest thy fertile earth
 And ever dear the place that gave me birth ;
 Heaven's goodness ever influence thine aire
 And temper all the seasons of the year ;
 May rich abundance flow from ambient seas,
 Thy wealth and forein merchandise increase,
 All sad events kind Providence prevent
 By floods and fires or either element ;
 May peace and plenty spread the Land and Towne,
 And pure religion all these blessings crown !¹
 Thus having given of Thomson's Isle the site,
 Which to review is anybody's right,
 Nay, if thro' Fancy strong one claim the soil
 At sight, without possession right or toil,

¹ The above lines descriptive of Boston are quoted in a letter, published a few years since in *St. Chrysostom's Magazine*, in imitation of the supposed manner and style of Rev. Robert Ratcliffe.

I'll not mind such whimseys of ye brain,
 But next my title clearly shall dercin,
 From antient seisin, ere New Plymouth's claim,
 With Livery in Senior Thompson's name ;
 Who seven years after over came and built,
 Improved the land and in his mansion dwelt ;
 From him, Descents and by mean Purchase Deeds
 My father's seisin and just right succeeds ;
 By him to me then was this Island given
 Before his soul's ascent to Heaven.
 "Of special love," said he "this gift receive,
 And here at pleasure may you happy live."
 With grateful heart his Blessing I received
 But with more pleasure, had he longer lived,
 For here with joy and dutiful regard
 In all my rural comforts he had shared.

APPENDIX C. PAGE 44-

WILL OF BENJAMIN LYNDE.¹

In the Name of God. Amen.

I, BENJAMIN LYNDE of Salem in the County of Essex, Esq., being weak of Body, but of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament in manner following. First and principally I commend my soul into the hands of my most merciful God and Father, trusting and relying on his mercy, thro' the death of his Son the Lord Jesus Christ my only hope and Saviour, for the pardon of my sins and eternal life. I commit my body to the earth to be interred in a decent manner, and as touching the worldly estate which God hath blessed me with I dispose thereof as followeth.

Imprimis, my will is that all my debts which I owe of right to any person and my funeral charges be paid and discharged.

Item. I give and bequeath one hundred and fifty pounds in Bills of Credit, to the Confederate Society, to whom the Rev.^d

¹ *Probate Records, Essex County, Book 30, page 258.*

Mr. John Sparhawk is minister, for the following use, (viz.) The Interest or Income thereof, to be paid annually by my Execr^r for and towards the maintaining and supporting an Orthodox Minister among them, so long as afs.^d Society shall continue.

Item. I give to The Rev.^d Mr. John Sparhawk, as a token of my love and regard to him, Twenty Pounds to be layd out in a piece of Plate for him.

Item. I give to Abigail Pope (if she lives in my house at the time of my decease) Ten pounds in Bills of Credit.

Item. I give to my son William Lynde Fifty Pounds in Plate or anything else he shall chuse of my personal estate.

Item. I give to each of my two Grand Daughters Mary and Hannah Lynde Twenty Five Pounds as a token of my Love and affection for them.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dear and beloved wife Mary Lynde of my personal estate (a Schedule whereof I have put herewith) after my debts, legacies and funeral charges are paid, one third part thereof. I also give her one hundred pounds, to be paid her annually in bills of public credit, out of the income of my Real Estate, by my Executors in the proportions I have willed it to them, during her natural life, which with the income of the Real Estate left her by her Hon.^d father, by the improvements I have made thereon, will make her about Two hundred pounds per annum ; and this I give as her dower.

Item. I give and bequeath my Real Estate (viz:) Thompson's Island, so called, my Farm and Land at Saybrook, Dorchester, and elsewhere, with the stocks thereon, as also my share of the Narragansett Lands, and all the rest and residue of my estate, whether Real, Personal or mixt, I give and bequeath to my two sons in manner following (viz:): My debts and Legacies being paid or secured to be paid, a valuation of my Real Estate shall be made by three judicious Persons, and that, together with the remainder of my personal estate, shall be divided and sett off, Four seventh parts thereof, to

my Son Benjamin Lynde, his heirs and assigns, the other three seventh parts to my son William Lynde his heirs and assigns, and they to be a division of my estate. On the condition, nevertheless, that my son Benjamin Lynde or his heirs shall fully secure to my Son William Lynde his heirs and assigns, One third part of the Real Estate which came by their grandfather the Hon. William Browne, Esq., and in case he or they do not y^e same to the satisfaction of my son William Lynde and his heirs, that then one full third of the value of that estate shall be taken out of my son Benjamin's four sevenths and allotted to and be the estate of my son William and his heirs forever.

Lastly I appoint my two sons, Benjamin and William Lynde Execr^s of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former or other Wills by me made, and in testimony that this is my last will I have thereunto set my hand and seal this third day of April Anno Domini 1739.

Signed, sealed, published
and declared by the s^d Benjamin
Lynde, as his last will
and testament, in presence of

JOHN NUTTING,
JOHN CABOT, JR.,
JAMES WHITE.

BENJAMIN LYNDE. Seal.

APPENDIX D. PAGE 113.

LETTER OF THOMAS HUTCHINSON TO JUDGE LYNDE.

SIR, — I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of the 26th Dec., which I received a few days ago. I have been here near these 6 months and have not been able in all this time to bring my affairs to an issue. I had at my first arrival the greatest encouragement that could be from Lord President. The late surprising revolutions in our New England affairs, I

suspect will very much prejudice me. Mr. Wentworth's Commission is said to be preparing in the very words of the Order for settling the Boundary, which will make it more difficult to procure an alteration. I hope in a few weeks to know what I may depend on. I don't find the least doubt here about the property's being secure and I am advised to say nothing about it at present.

I suppose you will have the first news of Mr. Shirley's being appointed our Governour, by a Vessel which sailed a few days ago from Swanzy. Several incidents have concurred to promote it. The Collector's place was promised Mr. Shirley's Family, and it's said is now insisted on for Mr. Franklyn, and this was a way to satisfy both. Your two countrymen Waldo and Kilby claim the merit, and say it is owing to their gratifying the Duke of Grafton by making Interest for Lord Euston at Coventry, where they have spent a month first and last soliciting his election. But I had it from Lord President's own mouth that Govern^r Belcher's security for some time had been his steady conduct in the affair of the money, and that his brother Partridge's patronizing the Land Bank when before the House of Commons had done his business.

I can't imagine in what manner the Province the next year will supply their Treasury. It is not likely the Instructions to the Governour will be relaxed. What they want here is some Proposals for Bills which will keep their value, but it's certain they will never be imposed upon with any Act like what was called the September Bill, or any other Bill the two Houses passed in the year 1739. It seems now absolutely necessary you should, at least for this year, go on with the Bills, and nothing will obtain leave for it sooner than a proposal certainly to sink those and the old Bills of all the Governments in any reasonable time. If you would give yourself the trouble to examine a proposal I sent some time ago to Gov^r Belcher, you may possibly meet with something in it agreeable to you, tho', no doubt, there are many difficulties, and if you can shew me any scheme relating to our Bills that

has not its difficultys, — *eris mihi magnus Apollo*. I am fully satisfied there is not a more proper person in England to serve us in soliciting this or any other of our affairs than our own Countryman Mr. Palmer, for he not only naturally cares for us and is well acquainted with the state of the Province, but has the advantage of an ample Fortune, and of marrying into a Family which is very intimate at Col. Bladen's and a great many other persons in power that may be of service to us. He is likewise one of the Committee of the body of Dissenters. His Classmate Mr. Browne, to whom I pray you would give my most humble service, will I doubt not have as good an opinion of him. But I hope the Court will either continue their old agent too, or discharge him honourably, for, besides the three hundred pounds ordered me, he says he has charged no salary these two years ; and tho' the two thousand pounds ordered for the Line has not been employed in that service, yet the Court has given such other orders on him, as that he has been obliged to make use of it, and so is considerable in advance. He says he got by order of a Committee about five hundred pounds' worth of powder which he rec^d only a partial remittance for. I thought there had been a sufficient sum ordered him for that purpose.

I wish you may finish with Rhode Island on that side the water, not that I don't think we stand as fair as they do, tho' I could not say so of any other of the Plantations ; but it's a disadvantage to us to have controversys forever subsisting here ; and nobody but the Clerks and Solicitors are pleased with it, one of which last I believe has made near three hundred pounds a year of our differences, for the last seven years. I came away in such a hurry, I forgot the Narragansett Papers which I have often been sorry for. If I did not expect to get away in 6 weeks or 2 mo's, I would desire your farther fav^r. It is not impossible but something of my design in coming here may still be effected, I am faithfully endeavouring it.

I am Hon^d Sir, your m't obe't Serv^t

THOS. HUTCHINSON.

APPENDIX E.

WILL OF WILLIAM LYNDE, ESQ., OF SALEM.

In the Name of God. Amen.

I, WILLIAM LYNDE, of Salem, in the County of Essex, gentleman, being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, Do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner following:—

First and principally I commend my soul into the hands of my most merciful God and Father, trusting and relying on his mercy through the Death of his Son, the Lord Jesus, my only hope and Saviour For the Pardon of my Sins, and Eternal life; I commit my body to the Earth to be interred in a decent manner; and touching the worldly estate which God hath blessed me with, I dispose thereof as follows:—

Imprimis. My will is that all my debts which I owe of right to any person, and my funeral charges, be paid and discharged.

Item. I give and bequeath unto the Poor of the town of Salem, two hundred and fifty pounds Old Tenor, — viz. The income and interest thereof to be paid annually by my Execⁿ to six such poor persons as they shall think objects of this charity.

Item. I give unto the Rev^d Mr. John Sparhawk as a token of my love and regard to him, one hundred pounds, Old Tenor.

Item. I give unto Sarah Berry who now does, and has lived a considerable time with me, two hundred pounds, Old Tenor.

Item. I give to my Negro man Primus the interest of one hundred pounds, to be distributed to him in such ways and manner as my executors shall think best to render his life more comfortable, if he lives to the age of Thirty.

Item. I give to my friend Henry Gibbs Five hundred

pounds, Old Tenor, to be paid him in 12 months after my decease.

Item. I give to my loving cousin, Samuel Curwin, Esq., as a token of my affection, one thousand pounds, Old Tenor, to be paid in 12 months after my decease.

Item. I give unto William Lynde, the son of my cousin Joseph Lynde of Saybrook in the Colony of Connecticut, Four Thousand pounds, Old Tenor, to be paid in money or Bonds to his Guardian, when he arrives at fourteen years of age, to be improved for his maintenance and education here at Salem.

Item. I give to my said kinsman William Lynde, my silver hilted sword, my silver watch and my silver porringer.

Item. I give and bequeath to the said William Lynde, my halfe of the Farm and land at Saybrooke w^{ch} I have with my brother Benjⁿ Lynde, w^{ch} I desire my Exec^{rs} to have divided with him and w^{ch} so done, those Lands and farms, etc., w^{ch} shall fall to my share, I give to him the s^d William Lynde for and during his natural life, and after his decease to y^e eldest Issue male of his Body, lawfully begotten, and for want of Issue male to Willoughby Lynde y^e son of my cousin y^e Hon. Sam^l Lynde Esq., of Saybrook, and the Issue male of his Body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue to revert to my right Heirs.

Item. I give and bequeath to the s^d William Lynde four thousand pounds O. Tenor to be sett off to him by my executors in such real estate as they shall judge proper; to have and to hold to him the said William Lynde, during his natural life, and then to descend to his Issue male, and for want of such Issue male to my right heirs.

Item. I give and bequeath to my niece Mary Lynde, daughter of my brother Benjⁿ Lynde, Esq., as a token of my love, my silver chafin dish, which I value about fifty pounds, and four hundred and fifty pounds to be paid in 12 mo. after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath to my niece Hannah Lynde y^e

daughter of my aforesaid brother, as a token of my love, twenty-five ounces of plate and £450, O. Tenor, to be paid in 12 mo. after my decease.

Item. I give to Lydia Lynde the youngest daughter of my s^d brother, as a token of my love, my silver tankard and £450 O. Tenor to be paid in 12 mo. after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath all the rest and residue of my estate, whether real or personal or mixt, to my dear brother Benjⁿ Lynde, Esq., to him and his heirs forever.

Lastly, I appoint my s^d brother, my Cozⁿ Sam^l Curwen, and Mr. Newry Gibbs, to be executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made. In Testimony of this my last will and testament, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 7th April, 1752, in the 25th year of his Maj. reign.

WILLIAM LYNDE.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by s^d William Lynde, to be his last will and testament.

EBEN PUTNAM.

E^p. HOLYOKE,

JOHN BOWLES.

APPENDIX F. PAGE 194.

LETTER OF ANDREW OLIVER, JR., TO BENJAMIN LYNDE.

BOSTON 6 *March*, 1770.

HON^d SIR :

Terrible as well as strange things have happen^d in this Town since my arrival: skirmish after skirmish between the inhabitants and the soldiery, with dangerous wounds on both sides, till at length Monday Night exhibited an awful scene. It is difficult to determine which were the aggressors, but a Detachment from the Main Guard fired upon the Populace, by which five persons were killed or have since died of their wounds, besides a number of others wounded; particularly Mr. Edw^d Payne had a musket ball thro' his arm. The Bells in Town rang as for fire for a long time which collected

Thousands of People ; on the other Hand ye 29th Regiment was drawn up, during which the noise of the Bells, the Bustle of the Town, the Beating of Drums, and the Reports of killed and wounded, as I was confined to my chamber with the Gout, painted in my Imagination all the Horrors of a Civil War. The Gov^r with some of the Council were together till near three o'clock this morning ; the People on one side, and the Regiment on the other, were a long time silent spectators of each other ; at length the military offer^d to draw off to their Barracks provided the people would disperse first, which the latter absolutely refused unless they would first draw off and leave them possession of the Ground, which at length they complied with, upon which all dispersed. This afternoon Doctor Sewall's Meeting House was much crowded by the Inhabitants of this and the neighboring Towns, the L. Gov^r and Council also sitting. Message after message was sent to the L. Gov^r desiring him to get the Troops immediately removed out of the Town ; at length Col. Dalruple promised to remove the 29th immediately if that would satisfy them, tho' in so doing he should run a Risque with regard to himself ; but they soon gave him to understand that no Peace was to be expected while there was a soldier left in Town, and that, if they would not remove them, they would take measures to remove them themselves, for which purpose, numbers of the neighboring Train Bands had offered their assistance at a short warning ; finally, the Lieut. Gov^r at the unanimous desire of the Council interceded with the Col^o for their total Removal, who was thereby prevailed on, and promised the people that they should be removed to the Castle tomorrow, upon which they returned quietly to their Habitations. (March 7th.) The town is quiet, the Troops preparing to leave it, Guards and Centuries at an end ; thus has an unarmed multitude in their own opinion gained a complete Victory over two Regiments of his Majesty's regular Troops. The soldiers who fired, and the officer who was with them, are confined in Gaol for their Trials ; the latter bears the most

amiable character of any one in the Army, and it is said he endeavored to prevent the exasperated Soldiers from firing, even at the Risque of his own life.

There is something in the Boston Air very inimical to my Feet, as 24 hours here generally give me a Touch of the Gout. I have now been confined almost ever since I have been in Town so that my being here has been to little purpose. . . . My gout confines me above stairs tho' it is not attended with much pain. I design if possible to get home this week.

Mr. Walter and family and Mrs. Oliver are pretty well and send their dutiful regard together with mine to you and yours,

I am Hon^d Sir,

Your dutiful Son,

A. OLIVER.

APPENDIX G. PAGE 200.

A PORTION OF THE CHARGE DELIVERED BY JUDGE LYNDE
AT THE TRIAL OF THE SOLDIERS WHO FIRED ON THE MOB
MARCH 5, 1770.

\ If therefore on the whole of the evidence offered, you should be of the mind that this meeting of the soldiers was lawful, as they were enjoined it by their officer who had the command, you must look upon it that there being thus met was lawful ; whether it was so or not may be after considered ; but, on that supposition, it will be necessary for you to determine by which or how many of the prisoners, the deceased persons were slain, or who actually abetted those who did it ; for the soldiers were not unlawfully assembled ; the homicide cannot legally be imputed to them all ; those only who did the act can be charged with it ; let us then go into the enquiry.

With regard to some of the prisoners you have nothing particularly laid to their charge, save their being there. You will find, indeed, on looking over the evidence that they all were

together there ; Corporal Wemms, Warren, Montgomery, and the others, were all present when this fatal firing happened ; but there are only two against whom anything certain can be fixed. There is indeed a third, viz., the tall man Warren ; by the evidence of Burdick "on a man firing one fell ;" he thinks it Warren, but is not certain of it ; and when you find where he places the man who fired, it makes it the more doubtful, especially as it is against the general run of the other evidence.

However, it bears hard on this prisoner Kilroy ; especially consider what Ferriter swears of Kilroy being in the affray at the Rope walks ; and [that] there some of them swore they would have satisfaction for what they there met with. This taken alone would suggest a malicious intent in this man, and, had he gone down and joyned the soldiers of his own accord, this would be more apparent ; but that was not the case ; he was ordered there by his superior officer whom he was obliged to obey.

Still there is another matter against this man, and which savours of cruelty and inhumanity ; I mean what Crosswell and Carter swear, that, seeing his bayonet the next morning, it was bloody five inches up. If this was done by stabbing the dying man after he was shot down, it was a barbarous action, and must arise from a bad mind, and not from any fear of danger from a person near his end ; and therefore cannot be justified under the pretence of self defense. But whether he can be charged with murder is the question, when he went there, not by himself, but by command of his officer whom he was bound to obey, and placed there in defense and support of sentry fixed at this post by martial authority. And when you consider the threatening given them all, the things flung, and stroke given, and that the person slain was one of the most active, and had threatened he would knock down some of the soldiers, and, what [Hinckley] swears, was animating and pushing on the people, dissuading them from running away, for "they durst not fire," these things, together with the real danger they all were in from the numbers surrounding, may

lessen his crime, from what he is charged with, to manslaughter.

Mr. Palmes, who appears a very intelligent witness, fixes the first fire on the grenadier, Montgomery, on the Captain's right hand. With regard to Montgomery, J. Bailey swears he was the first person that fired, and [that] Attucks, the mulatto fell by his shot. J. Danbrook swears that on Montgomery firing fell Attucks and, he thinks, another. If you credit these witnesses, what they declare fixes the killing of Attucks on this soldier, unless the account given by Mr. Burdick should render it somewhat uncertain, for he fixes this, if I mistake him not, on the tall man, Warren.

You have then to consider what has been offered by his Counsel for him, and what the witnesses have declared in his behalf. They allege that Montgomery had a just provocation to fire, for this is what Bailey the witness for the king declares — That before the first fire Montgomery had a blow given him by one who stood on his right, and being asked by the prisoner's counsel, whether it was a very violent one, he answered, Yes ; he goes on to say that the stroke given Montgomery brought him to the ground. Mr. Palmes confirms the same ; so also Waddle and Andrew,¹ who testify as to the stroke given the grenadier, the blow on his head, accompanied with the cry, "*Kill the Dog*," "knock him overboard." They say this was done by a large stout man, and describe him in such a manner as we must suppose him to be Attucks.]

¹ Mr. Oliver Wendell's negro servant.

APPENDIX H.

WILL OF BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.¹

In the Name of God. Amen.

I, BENJAMIN LYNDE of Salem, in the County of Essex and State of Massachusetts Bay, Esq^r, being of sound mind and memory and thro' God's goodness, in tolerable Health; yet considering the frailty of life, I make this my last will and testament as follows:—

First, and principally, I give up my precious soul into the hands of my most merciful God and heavenly Father, trusting and relying on his mercy thro' the merits of his son, my hope and Saviour, for the pardon of all my sins, and eternal life. This mortal body I yield and submit to the grave from whence it was taken, to be buried in a decent manner in Salem, or where the Lord shall please to take me out of the world, hoping by a true and lively faith, hearty repentance and holy conversation, my calling and election may be made sure before my dissolution, that so the Resurrection of my Body, by the Almighty power of Jesus, my Lord and dear Redeemer, may be glorious and happy to all eternity. And for the temporals which God has been pleas'd to give me, after my just debts and funeral charges are paid, I give, devise and bequeath them in manner following:—

Imprimis. I give to my dear wife Mary Lynde, in token of my sincere love to her, fourteen thousand pounds, 0 Tenor, reckoning it as money was in 1774; of my personal estate accounting it as follows, viz. five thousand pounds put into her hands in Bonds, also a valuable Oriental Pearl necklace that was my dear mother's, with other jewells. Also a chase watch and seal and my best Tankard, to be accounted five hundred and ninety pounds, half the Plate and Books to be accounted

¹ *Probate Records, Essex County, Book 55, Leaf 40.*

six hundred pounds, and one thousand in Household stuff, the remainder in Bonds.

Item. I give my dear wife the income of my farm at Kelsey Hill at Saybrook in Connecticut where Daniel Pratt lives, cont^d ab^d 525 acres, and of the Buildings thereon, and of the Saw Mill on Deep River. Also the income of three sixteenths of the 3 Grist Mills and Sythe Mill in Salem, also my Pasture; also of my Lot of Land and Marsh by Symond's, containing about sixteen acres; also my four acres in the So. Fields y^t was my Brothers. Also the use of my seventeen and an half rights in the great Pasture and Sheep Pasture; also the income of my Warehouses and Wharfs in Salem, also of Gathman's House (so called) and also of all the rest of my estate in Salem not particularly disposed of, to be to her, during her natural life, for her handsome support during her widowhood, but in case she marries again, I then give one half of the income, repairs first deducted, and this to be in full of her Dower in my estate.

Item. I give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Mary Oliver what I have already advanced on her marriage, being Six Thousands O. Ten^r; I now also give her four thousand pounds O. Tenor of my Bonds as they rise, making ten thousand p^d old Tenor, three thousand five hundred pounds out of my Bonds, and her husband accounting and paying my estate what he owes me on two Bonds, the remaining five hundred p^d O. Tenor out of other personal estate.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath my said Daughter Mary one third of my Island in the Harbour of Boston near the Castle known by the name of Thompson's Island which was my Hon^d Grandfather Simon Lynde, Esq^r, of Boston, with one third of the Stock thereon, she repaying me for rebuilding.

Item. I give and bequeath my said daughter Mary, one quarter of my Farm and Land at Castle Hill, viz. what was formerly my Hon^d Grandfather Maj^r William Browne, Esq^r and what my Hon^d Father purchased and the additions I have made to it of what was Col. Turner's estate; also one quar-

ter of the House on the hill, together with one quarter of the Stocks thereon. These two last devises of one third of the Island and a quarter of Castle Hill, I give my said daughter to be to her during her natural life, and if she die without issue living at her death, then after the death of her husband (who I intend shall have the profits thereof during his life) to go to her sister Lydia Walter and such as legally represent her, in fee ; But if my daughter Mary have living Issue at her death, then to go and pass to them as fee simple estates do now in this Province. Provided that my Grandson Tho^s Fitch Oliver takes only $\frac{2}{3}$ th parts of the estate given by his gr^d Aunt Brattle, and also of the Connecticut Lands ; otherwise these to be equally divided to the 5 grand children that are Olivers. And whereas, (before making this will) Thompson's Island was given in halves to my two daughters Mary and Lydia by an Executory Devise, I now give in thirds with my wife during her life, and on her decease, my said daughters shall have in halves said Island during their lives, and then to descend to their heirs, as fee simple Estates do in this Province.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my said daughter Mary one sixteenth part of the Grist Mills and Scythe Mill in Salem to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said daughter a Farm at Brimfield (being part of a tract of 1,000 acres of land given by the Indians to her mother's great great grandfather the Rev^d Mr. John Elliot, anno 1655, as a token of their love and respect for his teaching them the good knowledge of God), said Farm conta. abo. 100 Acres under lease to Aaron Clarke to Sept. 1776, my daughter Mary paying in money or land so much more as the House, Barn and improvements on the Northern Farm is more valuable than the Southern Farm ; after her death, to her son Thomas Fitch Oliver and to his heirs in part of his share of her estate.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Mary two fifths of all my Lands in the Governments of the Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Connecticut, that I am actually

in the Possession of, for her life, and then to descend to her children as fee simple estates.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath for the use and benefit of my daughter Hannah Lynde the annual Interest or income of Ten Thousand Pounds O. Tenor out of my personal — ; Eight Thousand pd^a out of my bonds and mortgages, as they shall rise ; and the use and improvement of two thousand pd^a more out of the personal estate ; my half of the Books and half of the silver I value at —.

Item. I give and bequeath to my wife for the use and support of my daughter Hannah Lynde, the one half of my Castle Hill Farm, viz. That which was formerly my grandfather Maj^r William Browne's, and what my father purchased and the additions I have made to the same ; also half of the buildings, also half of my new house built on the hill ; also one half of my stock belonging to the Farm, also two sixteenths of the three Grist Mills, and Scythe Mills in Salem. Also I give my said wife my now Dwelling House with the out Housen, Building and garden belonging thereto, my wife to have her living in one half of the House, so long as she keeps with and takes care of my said daughter ; and in case my wife be living at her daughter's death, then my wife to have the improvement of the one half of my house during her life, but after both their deaths the remainder to pass to my right heirs ; these bequests and devises of Real Estate, made my wife for our daughter, I give for said use and purpose only, and for my daughter's natural life.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my wife for the benefit of my daughter Hannah a Tract of land at Belchertown which I have with Judge Davenport's heirs, my part being the western part of 500 acres lying ab^t the middle of the town, and conta. abo. one hundred and forty-four acres and an half. Also another tract of two hundred and seventy acres in said town, bounding southerly on Palmer, also another tract of three hundred and forty-one acres, lying on Swift River.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Lydia Walter

eight thousand pounds Old Tenor, six thousand pounds whereof they had on their marriage, and two thousand pounds more he received of Blanchard and Williams, Holmes, Baron, etc., as by his bond 8 April, 1768.

Item. I give and bequeath to the six grandchildren by my daughter Lydia, and their heirs, two thousand pounds O. Ten^r, to make the same equal to my other daughter's, unless their mother should be a widow, who then is to have the whole of it for life.

Item. I give devise and bequeath unto my daughter Lydia one third of the Island called Thompson's Island conta. in the whole 150 acres wch. was my hon^d Grandfather Simon Lynde, Esq^r together with one third of the houses and buildings and one third of the stock of Cattle, etc., in the same manner as it was given her sister Oliver.

Item. I give and devise to my said daughter Lydia one quarter of my Farm at Castle Hill and of the Stock, together with that part of the Farm, House and Barns and of my new house on the Hill in manner as I gave it to her sister Oliver. These two last devises of the Island and of Castle Hill I give my daughter Lydia for and during her natural life, and if she die without issue living at her death, my will is, that part of my estate shall go and pass to my daughter Oliver and her representatives in fee ; But if my daughter Lydia leave living issue, I give the fee of this estate to her and her heirs and to pass to them in the manner as fee simple estates do in this Province.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Lydia one sixteenth of the Grist Mills and Scythe Mill in Salem, to her and for her natural life, and then to descend to the children y^t may then be living.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Lydia the south part of my farm at Brimfield called Elliotta Farm, q^t ab^t 110 acres according to a line I have drawn on the plan, being part of the 1,000 acres given to my wife as one of the heirs of Mr. Elliot, called the Apostle of the Indians, 1655. This given during her life and then to descend to her children as Lands do in this Province, in fee simple.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my said daughter Lydia two fifths of my outlands in the Government of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Connecticut.

Item. I give and bequeath to my D^r Grandson, Thomas Fitch Oliver, my Gold Watch and Chain which I usually wear, and my silver hilted sword, in token of my love and affection to him.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dear Grandson, named after me Benjamin Lynde Oliver, my Queen Elizabeth Bible, that was my Great Grandmother's, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Digby, which Bible is more than 200 years old.

Item. I give and devise to my said Gr^d Child, Lynde Oliver, and his heirs, one third of my Lands and Farm (not mortgaged Lands) I shall die possessed of in the Township of Lyndeborough in New Hampshire, my whole interest being now about — Acres, but deducting two Farms of 200 acres each, given to my grandson Lynde Walter, may leave about — acres more or less ; The said third part to be set off to him and his heirs by two or more persons chosen by my wife and his father, Provided my s^d Grandson arrives at 18 years or marriage, but if he dies before, then I give this estate to any son of my daughter Oliver, called of my name, and if none such, then I give the said third of said Lands to my Grandson Lynde Walter and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grandson Lynde Walter a La. flowered Silver Beaker that was my great Grandmother Elizabeth Digby's, which piece of Plate is near two hundred years old.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath to my said Grandson Lynde Walter two of my Farms at Lyndeborough, in New Hampshire, which I had in right of two *Masonian* Grand Proprietors, viz. No. 1, adjoining South on Templetown, and No. 5, adjoining East on what was originally Salem Canada, and South on Mr. Moffat No. 2, each of said Farms containing two hundred acres a piece, to him and his heirs forever ; But if he should die before he arrives at the age of eighteen

years or marriage, then I give said Farms to any son of my daughter Walter called after my name, and, if none such, then to my grandson Benjamin Lynde Oliver and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to the children of Mr. William Bowles, who lived with me as an apprentice, what he owes me on his bond, being with the interest above two hundred pounds O. Tenor.

Item. I give my Coz. Samuel Curwen, Esq., twenty-five pounds lawful money he owes on his bond, provided his brother George Curwen's daughter Ward hath the one half thereof; and whereas, my father the Hon^{ble} Judge Lynde gave the Confederate Society the Interest of one hundred and fifty Pounds O. Tenor, since amounting to £200. O. Tenor, to help support the worship of God in the Meeting House where the first Church and Society had called the Rev^d Mr. John Sparhawk, deceased, which Interest has been annually paid during Mr. Sparhawk's and Mr. Barnard's ministry tho' the Society is dropt; yet as there is no Ministerial House and the Interest will cease at my death, I now give the one half of my house lot in Lynde Street in Salem called the Arbour Lot, containing in the whole about twenty poles, fronting on said Street, to the first Church of Christ in Salem, to set a dwelling house for such Minister as shall from time to time preach the word of God to the said first Church and people who shall assemble in the said old Meeting House, on condition that the said Society build a Ministerial House in ten years after my death.

Item. I give my wife power to sell and dispose of the whole or part of Maj^r Sewall's Homestead, also of any of my lots in Gilmantown, new Durham or Wolfborrow, my House and Land at Hingham that was Loring's, the Interval Lot I bought of Capt. Quigly, and any of my Pews in our Meeting House; also to sell my Land at New Salem; what is sold at Belcher is to be to the use of my daughter Hannah, and if by fire my dwelling House should be consumed I give my wife Power to sell the lands and stones, the money they fetch to be to the use of my daughter Hannah.

Item. All the rest and residue of my estate not herein disposed of, I give to my two daughters Mary and Lydia, and to my wife for the use of Hannah, and to their heirs, to be equally divided between my said three children.

Whereas, I in this will have given my daughter Hannah two sixteenths of the 3 Grist Mills and Scythe Mill, and having now my Grand daughter Mary Lynde Walter living here, I give her my small silver Tankard, and, on her Aunt's decease, one sixteenth of the Mills on the South River to her and her heirs forever.

I appoint my dear wife Mary Lynde, Executrix, and my son Andrew Oliver, Esq., Executor, of this will, they to give bonds to pay all debts and Legacies without Inventorying my estate.

I give my negro man Primus his Freedom, provided he get security that he shall be no charge to my estate, if he grows old and unable to support himself. In testimony that this is my last will and testament, I hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of May, Anno Domini 1776.

Signed, sealed, published and
declared, in presence of

JNO. JENKS,
DANIEL MALLOON,
JOHN CHIPMAN.

} BENJ^A LYNDE. Seal.

I, the aforesaid Benjamin Lynde, Esq^r, of Salem, in the County of Essex, do, this 24th January, 1781, make and publish this my Codicil to my will and Testament as follows : Whereas I have devised therein to my daughter Lydia Walter and to her heirs, as therein is mentioned, certain parts of my estate real and personal, I now declare my will respecting said devises to be, That if said Lydia shall not return to this State and demand the same within twenty years after my decease, they are to pass to such of her heirs therein mentioned as shall so demand them, they paying to her if required by her the value of the profits thereof for her life, and, after her





SIMON BROWNE, of Browne Hall came to Brundish, Suffolk, having a gr lege leases. He was bred to the law, in 1540.

THOMAS BROWNE, of Brundish, obt.

FRANCIS BROWNE, of Brundish, removed to Weybred Hall; died

1. Mary, sister of Rev. Mr. Young, of L. Island, = Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE, born Ma who died in 1636. Came to Salem, N. E., 1635; died J

2. Hannah, dau. of Capt. Gen. Curwen, and Eliz. Hebert, b. Jan. 1, 1645; r. Dec. 29, 1664; d. Nov. 21, 1692.	= Hon. WILL. BROWNE, b. 14 April, 1639; Coun- cillor and 1st Judge of Inf. Court for Essex; d. Feb. 23, 1715.	= 2. Rebecca, dau. of Sir Jno. Friend, H. Sheriff of Lim- ick, and widow of Rev. Thos. Bailey, b. 1663; m. to Mr. Browne, 26 April, 1694; d. 21 June, 1736.	John Browne, b. Oct. 1641; d. 1664.	Rev. Joseph Browne, H. C., 1666; m. Mehita- ble Brenton, a. p. 1644; drowned in d. a. p. 1655.	Hon. Benj Browne, b. Dec. 7, 177
--	---	---	-------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------

William, b. July 28; d. Oct. 23, 1660.	Eunice Turner, b. Jan. 1, 1675; m. 1695; d. Jan. 16, 1701.	= Hon. Sam. Browne, b. Oct. 8, 1659; Judge of Inf. Ct. for Essex; d. May 16, 1731.	Abigail, dau. of John Kech, of Bristol; b. 1685; m. Feb. 21, 1705; d. Feb. 18, 1724.	William, b. Sept. 4, 1771; d. be- fore 1681.	Sarah, dau. of Mr. Jno. Burroughs; d. Nov. 24, 1715.	= Capt. John, b. Nov. 2, 1672; d. April 14, 1719.	Mary, wid. of Col. I. Plaisted, of Berwick; m. April, 1717. No issue.	Sarah, b. Dec. 10, 1674; d. April 13, 1689.	H b. Dec. 10, 1674; d. April 13, 1689.
--	--	--	--	--	--	---	---	---	--

1. An. b. Feb. 8; d. April 2, 1727.	Katha- rine, dau. of Jno. Winthrop; m. March 31, 1731.	= Samuel, b. April 7, 1708; Gov. d. Nov. 1742.	Mary, dau. of Mr. Phil. French, of N. J., b. June 7, 1727; d. Aug. 10, 1761.	= Hon. William, b. May 7, 1709; Councllor; d. April 27, 1763.	Mary, dau. of Mr. Phil. French, of N. J., b. June 7, 1727; d. Aug. 10, 1761.	John, b. Dec. 23; d. Sept. 9, 1715.	Sarah, b. Oct. 27, 1701; m. Oct. 20, 1730; d. Dec. 8, 1755.	= Col. Ichabod Plaisted, b. Aug. 1, 1700; d. Dec. 9, 1762.	Col. Benj. b. July 25, 1706; d. Feb. 8, 1750; H. C. 1725.
-------------------------------------	--	--	--	---	--	-------------------------------------	---	--	---

Wesil, b. April 27, 1715; m. Jno. Blaney; d. Dec. 24, 1776.	Samuel, b. Feb. 17; d. Nov. 14, 1734.	Hon. William, b. Feb. 27, 1737; m. Ruth, dau. of Gov. Wanton of R. I., in 1732; d. in London.	William Burnet, b. Oct. 7, 1738; m. in Virginia.	Samuel, b. Nov. 5, 1739; d. Oct. 20, 1754.	Thomas, b. Nov. 1742; d. Oct. 1, 1756.	Phillipa, b. July 25, 1750; d. July 20, 1763.	Mr. Joseph Sherburne, c. Boston.
---	---------------------------------------	---	--	--	--	---	----------------------------------

death, to her heirs as mentioned in said devises, they requiring it, until they shall demand their respective shares in said devises, and on their demand it shall be resigned to them and pass as first devised.

Signed, sealed, published and
declared in presence of us as a
Codicil to this will.

JOHN JENKS,
DANIEL MALLOON,
JOHN CHIPMAN.

BENJ^A LYNDE. Seal.



PEDIGREE

SIMON BROWNE, of Browne Hall, Lancashire, came to Brundish, Suffolk, having a grant of two college leases. He was bred to the law, and was living in 1540.

THOMAS BROWNE, of Brundish, obt. May 2, 1608.

FRANCIS BROWNE, of Brundish, second son, removed to Weybred Hall; died May 9, 1626.

1. Mary, sister of Rev. Mr. Young, of L. Island, = Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE, born March 1, 1608. who died in 1636. Came to Salem, N. E., 1635; died Jan. 20, 1687.

pt. = Hon. WILL. = BROWNE, b. 14 April, 1639; Coun- cillor and 1st Judge of Inf. Court for Essex; d. Feb. 23, 1715.	2. Rebecca, dau. of Sir Jno. Friend, H. Sheriff of Lim- erick, and widow of Rev. Thos. Bailey, b. 1663; m. to Mr. Browne, 26 April, 1694; d. 21 June, 1736.	John Browne, b. Oct. 1641; d. 1664.	Rev. Joseph Browne, H. C., 1666; m. Melita- ble Brenton, d. s. p.	Hon. Benj. Browne, b. 1648; a Councillor; d. Dec. 7, 1708.	= Mary, d. Dec.,
---	---	-------------------------------------	---	--	------------------

= Hon. Sam. = Abigail, b. Oct. 8, 1663; Judge of Inf. Ct. for Essex; d. May 16, 1731.	William, b. Sept. 5, 1771; d. be- fore 1681.	Sarah, dau. of Mr. Jno. Bur- roughs; d. Nov. 24, 1715.	= Capt. John, = Mary, b. Nov. 2, wid. of Col. I. Plaisted, of Ber- wick; m. April, 1717. No issue.	Sarah, b. Dec. 10, 1674; d. April 13, 1689.	Hannah, b. May 23, d. Oct. 22, 1678.	MARY, b. Aug. 1679; April 1697; July,
---	--	--	--	---	--------------------------------------	---------------------------------------

Samuel, Mary, = b. April dau. of Browne, b. 7, 1708; Gov. d. Nov. Burnet; 26, 1742. gr. dau. H. C. of Bp. of Salis- bury; d. Aug. 1, 1745.	Hon. William, = b. May 7, 1709; Councllor; d. April 27, 1763.	Mary, dau. of Mr. Phil. French, of N. J., b. June 7, 1727; d. Aug. 10, 1761.	John, b. Dec. 23; d. Sept. 9, 1715. Benjamin, Dec. 8, 1755.	Sarah, = Col. Ichabod Plaisted, b. b. Oct. 27, 1701; m. Aug. 1, 1700; Oct. 20, 1720; d. 1762.	Col. Benj. = b. July 25, 1706; d. Feb. 8, 1750; H. C. 1725.	Eunice, dau. of Col. John Turner; m. June 19, 1729.	John, = Mary, b. 1709; d. 1750.
--	---	--	---	---	---	---	---------------------------------

b. Hon. William, b. Feb. 27, 1737; m. Ruth, dau. of Gov. Wanton of R. I., in 1732; d. in London.	William Burnet, b. Oct. 7, 1738; m. in Virginia.	Samuel, b. Nov. 5, 1739; d. Oct. 20, 1754.	Thomas, b. Nov. 1742; d. Oct. 1, 1756.	Phillipa, b. July 25, 1750; d. July 30, 1763.	Mr. Joseph, = Mary Plaisted, b. Dec. 20, 1721; m. Jan. 24, 1752.
--	--	--	--	---	--

BROWNE.

Elizabeth —, his widow, died August 30, 1534.

Margaret —, daughter of —, obt. May 1, 1605.

A wife was living in 1637.

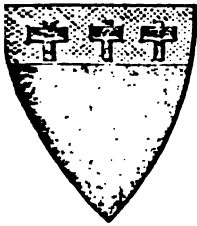
Sarah, daughter of Samuel Smith, of Yarmouth, Norfolk. Came to N. E. with her parents in 1635; born 1614; died Feb. 10, 1668.

of Rev. Sarah Browne, s. d. 26 b. Dec. 23, 1649; d. in Boston.	= Thos. Dean, of London.	James Browne, b. June 30, 1653. — James, b. April 11, 1655.	Mary Browne, b. 16 Jan., 1656; d. June, 1690.	= Gen. Wait Winthrop, Ch. Just. of Mass., b. 27 Feb., 1641; d. 7 Nov., 1717.	James Browne, H b. 22 Jan., 1658. d.
--	-----------------------------	---	---	---	---

= Hon. Benj. Lynde, Ch. J. of Mass.	Hannah, b. Oct. 16, 1681; d. Sept. 1683. — William, b. 1681; d. Nov. 1681. — Elizabeth, b. May 3; d. Oct. 20, 1683.	Mercy, b. June; d. Aug. 6, 1684.	Sarah,	= Dr. Robert Woodward, Dean of Sarum.	John Win- throp, F. R. S., d. in England, Aug. 1, 1747.	= Anne, dau. of Gov. Dudley; d. 1776.	Anne Win- throp, b. Nov. 26, 1686; m. Nov. 1709; d. Nov. 22, 1746.	= 7 m v of C S L ar of L b. 16
---	--	--	--------	---	--	--	--	---

Oct. 5, 1711. — b. 10 1; d. 755.	Mary, dau. of Maj. John Bowles, b. Sept. 6, 1709.	= Hon. Bixt. Lynde, Ch. J. of Mass.	William, b. Oct. 27, 1714; d. s. p., May 10, 1752.	Mary, m. Joseph Wanton, of R. I.	Anne. — Margaret. — Basil.	Katharine, m. Sam. Browne, and after, Col. Epes Sargent.	Rebecca = Winthrop.	= Hon. Gurdon Salton- stall, of Conn.	John = Still Win- throp.
---	--	---	---	--	--	--	------------------------	--	-----------------------------------

Shabod laisted, b. March 5, 1728; Nov. 2, 55.	Eunice = born 1731.	= Timothy Fitch.	Hannah, b. July 10, 1730; d. Sept. 1754. — Benjamin, b. Aug. 5, 1733; d. Dec. 1749. — John, b. July 21, 1735.	Hon. Andrew Oliver, Judge of C. C. Pleas for Essex.	= MARY LYNDE.	Hannah Lynde.	LYDIA LYNDE, b. 14 Nov., 1741; d. Sept. 25, 1798.	= Rev. Willk b. 7 Oct., C. 1756. Trinity an Churches; 1800.
---	---------------------------	---------------------	--	--	------------------	------------------	--	--



PEDIGR

NATHAN LYN

ENOCH LYNDER, of London,
m. Oct. 25, 1614; d. Apr.
1636.Matthew, b. 1620. James, b. 1622;
d. March, 1623. Enoch, d. s. p.SIMON LY
June 24, 1
N. E., in 1

3: Mary, dau. of Jervis
3: Ballard, d.
2 Dec., 1697.

Simon,
b. Sept., 1655;
d. Feb. 1656.

Nathaniel,
b. 22 Nov. 1659;
removed to Say-
brook, gave
land to Yale
College; d. 5
Oct., 1729.

Susannah,
only dau. of
Dep. Gov. Wil-
loughby, of
Mass., m. 1683;
d. Feb. 22, 1710.

Elizabeth,
b. 25 March,
1662; d. 1 June,
1746.

George Pord-
age, Esq., of
Boston.

Joseph,
b. 2 Aug., 1
d. 21 Aug.,

Mr. John
Valentine,
an eminent
leader,
l. 1724.Samuel,
b. 29 Oct.,
1650; Judge
of Sup.
Court; H.
C., 1707; d.
19 Sept.,
1754; at.
65.Rebecca,
dau. of Maj.
Jno. Clarke,
1692; d.
March 5,
1750, leav-
ing issue.

Abigail,
b. 8
April,
1713
d. s. p.

Rebecca,
b. 8 Sept.,
1715; m.
Sam'l, son
of Col. Wil-
lard, of Say-
brook,
d. s. p.

Nathaniel,
b. 21 Oct.,
1692; d.
March 5,
1750, leav-
ing issue.

Anne
Lord, m.
1752.

John McCurdy, Esq.,
of Lyme, Conn.

Elizabeth,
b. Dec. 2,
1694; d. 22
June, 1778.

Hon. Rich-
ard Lord, a
Judge of the
Co. Court.

Hon. Rich-
ard Lord, a
Judge of the
Co. Court.

Willoughby,
b. Jan. 8,
1697; d. April
23, 1704.

Hannah, b.
10 Sept., 1698;
m. Rev.
George Gris-
wold, of
Lyme.

Willoughby,
b. Jan. 8,
1697; d. April
23, 1704.

Hannah, b.
10 Sept., 1698;
m. Rev.
George Gris-
wold, of
Lyme.

Susannah,
b. 14 April,
1700; m. 1.
Willard; 2.
Gardner. d.
1748.

Eliza,
d. 1771.

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Sarah,
b. 2 Feb.
1702; m.
Mr. Rayt
of New
don.

Samuel,
only child,
b. 14 Oct.,
1736; Y. C.,
1757.

Phebe,
dau. of John
Waterhouse,
1736; Y. C.,
of Saybrook.
1757.

Willough-
by, b. 1
March,
1711; Y. C.;
l. 9 April,
1733.

Margaret
Cory, m.
19 Nov.,
1735.

Abigail,
b. 8
April,
1713
d. s. p.

Rebecca,
b. 8 Sept.,
1715; m.
Sam'l, son
of Col. Wil-
lard, of Say-
brook,
d. s. p.

Margaret
Cory, m.
19 Nov.,
1735.

Abigail,
b. 8
April,
1713
d. s. p.

Rebecca,
b. 8 Sept.,
1715; m.
Sam'l, son
of Col. Wil-
lard, of Say-
brook,
d. s. p.

Rebecca,
b. 8 Sept.,
1715; m.
Sam'l, son
of Col. Wil-
lard, of Say-
brook,
d. s. p.

Anne
Lord, m.
1752.

John McCurdy, Esq.,
of Lyme, Conn.

Anne
Lord, m.
1752.

John McCurdy, Esq.,
of Lyme, Conn.

Hon. James
Pitts, d. 1776.

John McCurdy, Esq.,
of Lyme, Conn.

Hon. James
Pitts, d. 1776.

Eliza,
d. 1771.

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Hon. James
Pitts, d. 1776.

Eliza,
d. 1771.

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Hon. James
Pitts, d. 1776.

Eliza,
d. 1771.

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Eliza,
d. 1771.

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Judith
m. H.
Mr. d. s.
May,

Richard Mc-
Curdy, Esq.

Ursula
Wolcott,
dau. of
Mr. John
Griswold.

Elizabeth,
b. 14 April,
1700; m. 1.
Willard; 2.
Gardner. d.
1748.

Samuel,
only child,
b. 14 Oct.,
1736; Y. C.,
1757.

Phebe,
dau. of John
Waterhouse,
1736; Y. C.,
of Saybrook.
1757.

Chris-
to-
ph-
er,
b. 28
May,
1795;
d. 1
May,

Charles
Johnson
McCurdy,
b. 7 Dec.,
1797; Y. C.,
1817; Judge
of Sup. Ct.
of Conn.;
Chargé d'
Affaires at
Austria.

Sarah Ann
Lord, dau.
of Mr.
Richard
Lord, d.
1835.

Robert
Henry Mc-
Curdy, b.
14 April,
1800; m.
Gertrude
Mercer
Lee, d. 5
April, 1880.

Alexander
Lynde Mc-
Curdy, b. 17
July, 1804.

Sarah Anne
McCurdy,
b. 25 May,
1807; m. her
cousin,
Steph. J.
Lord.

Sarah Ann
Lord, dau.
of Mr.
Richard
Lord, d.
1835.

Robert
Henry Mc-
Curdy, b.
14 April,
1800; m.
Gertrude
Mercer
Lee, d. 5
April, 1880.

Alexander
Lynde Mc-
Curdy, b. 17
July, 1804.

Sarah Anne
McCurdy,
b. 25 May,
1807; m. her
cousin,
Steph. J.
Lord.

Robert
Henry Mc-
Curdy, b.
14 April,
1800; m.
Gertrude
Mercer
Lee, d. 5
April, 1880.

Alexander
Lynde Mc-
Curdy, b. 17
July, 1804.

Sarah Anne
McCurdy,
b. 25 May,
1807; m. her
cousin,
Steph. J.
Lord.

Alexander
Lynde Mc-
Curdy, b. 17
July, 1804.

Sarah Anne
McCurdy,
b. 25 May,
1807; m. her
cousin,
Steph. J.
Lord.

Elizabeth,
dau. of Sir
John Tem-
ple, d.
1825.

Hon. Thos.
L. Win-
throp, b.
1760; H.
C., 1780;
Lt. Gov. of
Mass.; d.
1842.

Elizabeth,
dau. of Sir
John Tem-
ple, d.
1825.

Hon. Thos.
L. Win-
throp, b.
1760; H.
C., 1780;
Lt. Gov. of
Mass.; d.
1842.

Thos. Fitch
Oliver, b. 5
Sept. 1779;
d. 8 Feb.,
1821.

Mary Lynde
Fitch Oli-
ver, b. 5
Sept. 1779;
d. 8 Feb.,
1821.

Thos. Fitch
Oliver, b. 5
Sept. 1779;
d. 8 Feb.,
1821.

Mary Lynde
Fitch Oli-
ver, b. 5
Sept. 1779;
d. 8 Feb.,
1821.

Andrew, b.
21 Nov.,
1783; d. 1801.

William
Pynchon
Oliver, b. 17
Oct., 1785;
d. Sept.,
1801.

Mary Lynde
Fitch Oli-
ver, b. 5
Sept. 1779;
d. 8 Feb.,
1821.

Andrew, b.
21 Nov.,
1783; d. 1801.

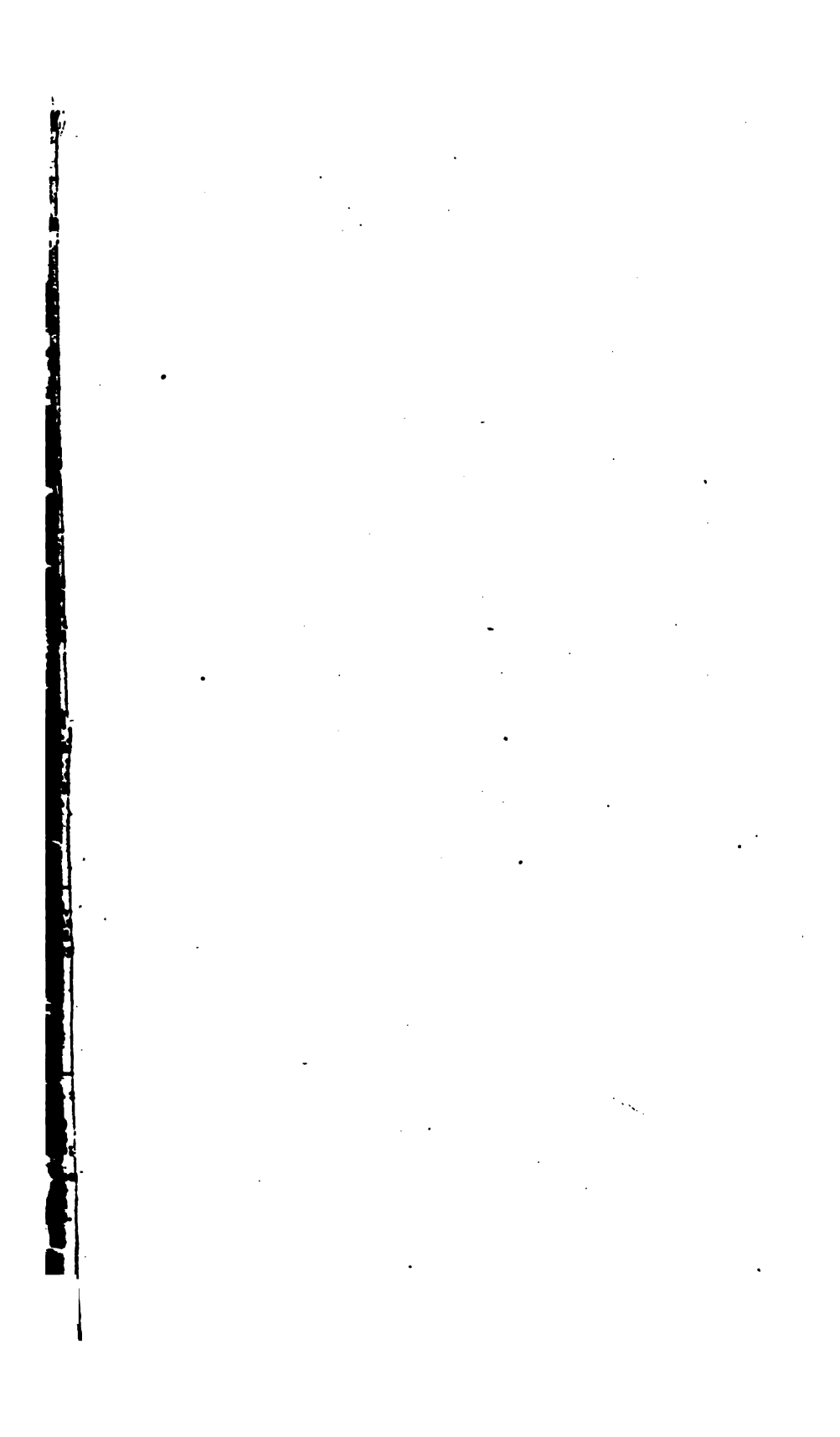
William
Pynchon
Oliver, b. 17
Oct., 1785;
d. Sept.,
1801.

Joseph
Story, Jus-
tice of Sup. Ct.
of U. S.

Andrew, b.
21 Nov.,
1783; d. 1801.

William
Pynchon
Oliver, b. 17
Oct., 1785;
d. Sept.,
1801.

INDEX OF NAMES.





INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, 116, 181.
Abby, 53.
Abercrombie, 187.
Adams, 113, 198, 200.
Addington, 21.
Agur, 46, 117, 125, 126, 170.
Ainslie, 194.
Alden, 107.
Alexander, 181.
Allen, 48, 63, 100, 101, 103, 168, 208.
Ames, 40, 193.
Amherst, 187.
Amy, 48.
Andros, 83, 158.
Appleton, 94, 145, 158, 159, 174, 189, 202.
Apthorp, 198.
Archer, 106, 120, 122, 123.
Ashley, 118, 119, 126.
Ashton, 193.
Atkinson, 12, 22, 173.
Auchmuty, 38, 65, 68, 71, 112, 147, 150, 168, 170, 200.
Austin, 156, 158, 159.
Ayrault, 14.

Badger, 193.
Bagnell, 22.
Bailey, 75, 112, 197.
Balch, 125.
Baldwin, 88.
Barclay, 205.
Barnard, 64, 73, 94, 140, 147, 150, 156, 179, 181, 184, 193, 194, 196, 201, 202.
Barna, 88, 89.
Barrell, 172, 175.
Barrett, 132.
Bartlett, 182.
Barton, 34, 36, 44, 52, 132, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 152, 155, 172, 203.

Batchelder, 131.
Bates, 172.
Batten, 185.
Bawman, 89.
Baxter, 73.
Beachy, 132.
Beal, 183.
Bean, 8.
Belcher, 13, 21, 26, 38, 45, 62, 88, 89, 115, 132, 134, 159, 160, 162, 173, 184, 200.
Belknap, 199.
Bent, 121, 127.
Bernard, 192.
Berry, 135, 140, 141, 143, 149, 158, 159, 160, 173, 182, 183.
Bethel, 91.
Bigg, 1, 3.
Bill, 84, 109, 156, 158, 160.
Billings, 7, 15, 49.
Birt, 121.
Bisby, 48.
Black, 133.
Blanchard, 149, 168.
Blaney, 1, 140, 148, 195.
Blaithwaite, 207.
Boardman, 200.
Bodkin, 197.
Bolan, 205.
Boles, 89.
Bollen, 156.
Bound, 65, 73.
Bourn, 144, 164, 198.
Bours, 158.
Boutineau, 201.
Bowdin, 5.
Bowditch, 9, 43, 169.
Bowdoin, 8, 33, 35, 44, 57, 61, 64, 66, 68, 73, 83, 84, 116, 122, 127, 135, 137, 138, 142, 149, 158, 164, 186, 192, 197, 201, 203.

- Bowen, 31, 70.
 Bowers, 173, 191.
 Bowles, 25, 30, 35, 36, 44, 54, 92,
 102, 135, 139, 145, 146, 147, 156,
 167, 180.
 Boyce, 5.
 Boydel, 35.
 Brackett, 195.
 Brabbury, 189.
 Braddock, 179.
 Bradford, 186.
 Bradlee, 138.
 Bradstreet, 67, 68, 81, 187.
 Brattle, 78, 111, 113, 169, 189, 192,
 178, 180, 181, 198.
 Brewer, 72.
 Brewster, 75, 106.
 Brick, 199.
 Brickle, 139.
 Brigham, 198.
 Briggs, 45, 121, 127.
 Brinley, 13.
 Britten, 5, 55, 91.
 Brock, 29, 30.
 Bromfield, 181.
 Brown, 52, 65.
 Browne, 5, 6, 9, 13, 27, 33, 37, 38,
 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48, 62,
 63, 64, 66, 72, 73, 74, 75, 82, 98,
 100, 109, 123, 131, 132, 133, 134,
 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143,
 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 152, 153,
 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161,
 162, 163, 164, 165, 171, 172, 176,
 177, 178, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189,
 191, 194.
 Buck, 12.
 Buckingham, 20.
 Buckminster, 174, 185.
 Buffinton, 8.
 Buffum, 8, 24.
 Bulfinch, 132.
 Bulineau, 171.
 Bull, 14, 18.
 Bunker, 27, 28, 30, 31, 95.
 Burchstead, 168.
 Burgoyne, 206, 207.
 Burke, 206.
 Burnam, 106.
 Burnett, 27, 29, 152, 157.
 Burrill, 136, 138, 140, 153, 156, 158.
 Buttles, 64.
 Byles, 38, 149, 151.
 Byrde, 25, 83.
 Cabot, 106, 111, 160, 168, 169.
 Callum, 8.
 Caril, 76, 92.
 Carlton, 193.
 Carpenter, 14.
 Carroll, 200.
 Carter, 73, 189.
 Cary, 123, 168.
 Case, 18.
 Cathcart, 99.
 Chandler, 30, 31, 46, 48, 59, 60, 86,
 87, 117, 118, 119, 125, 126, 144,
 157, 164, 175, 182, 184, 190.
 Chapman, 105.
 Chase, 61, 122.
 Chatham, 204.
 Chauncey, 22.
 Checkley, 21, 22, 23, 25, 37, 63, 66,
 82, 84, 101, 116, 135, 136, 138,
 146, 149, 154, 156, 157, 159, 170,
 172, 174, 175, 176, 193.
 Cheever, 43, 110, 164.
 Cheney, 46, 59, 60, 87, 88, 118, 126.
 Chipman, 69, 77, 94, 145, 192, 203.
 Choate, 48, 143, 183.
 Church, 17, 45, 59, 86, 134, 144.
 Clapp, 11, 17, 18, 86, 107, 158.
 Clark, 3, 11, 12, 19, 47, 76, 77, 88,
 90, 94, 134, 141, 142, 145, 147, 157,
 158, 165, 172, 173, 182, 184.
 Clinton, 206.
 Clough, 203.
 Cobb, 175.
 Codman, 3, 179.
 Coffin, 20, 22, 23, 28, 29, 30, 32, 35,
 135.
 Colby, 56.
 Cole, 34, 35.
 Coleman, 35, 57, 85, 100, 102, 103,
 105, 116, 123, 149, 155, 167, 168.
 Collins, 104, 163, 164, 168.
 Colton, 87, 126.
 Colvil, 188.
 Comfort, 96.
 Conant, 196.
 Coney, 58, 157, 158.
 Conner, 166.
 Conoly, 137.
 Cook, 7, 9, 10, 48, 65, 72, 82, 113,
 135, 150, 151.
 Cooper, 85, 89, 100, 103, 105, 186.
 Copeland, 181.
 Corduda, 28.
 Cornell, 158.

- Cosby, 169, 183.
 Cothles, 190.
 Cotton, 70, 151, 152, 156, 174.
 Cox, 176, 199.
 Craddock, 13.
 Crandall, 11.
 Crosswell, 30.
 Crowninshield, 27, 36, 37, 40, 49, 62,
 84, 98, 135, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143,
 154, 157, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166,
 171, 176.
 Culliver, 13, 15.
 Cundy, 76, 77, 83, 85, 88, 91, 146.
 Curtis, 151, 199.
 Curwen, 23, 37, 39, 48, 49, 78, 102,
 111, 139, 140, 157, 164, 177.
 Cushing, 21, 27, 37, 42, 51, 60, 66,
 69, 71, 72, 76, 107, 108, 144, 147,
 157, 159, 167, 168, 169, 171, 173,
 174, 176, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185,
 190, 195, 196, 198, 201, 202.
 Cushman, 9.
 Daggett, 11.
 Dana, 63, 137, 170, 200.
 Danforth, 94, 109, 174, 175.
 D'Anville, 166, 167.
 Darling, 88.
 Davenport, 12, 21, 26, 27, 31, 34, 40,
 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59,
 60, 61, 66, 68, 69.
 Davis, 122, 163.
 Dean, 167.
 De la Brough, 165.
 Denison, 18.
 Derby, 180.
 D'Estaing, 208.
 Devereux, 202.
 Dexter, 191, 203.
 Diamond, 64, 72, 74, 75, 78, 79, 81,
 106, 110, 120, 122, 147, 155.
 Diskaw, 179.
 Doggett, 158.
 Doty, 199.
 Douglass, 136.
 Dows, 47.
 Draper, 168.
 Driver, 171.
 Dudley, 9, 21, 26, 27, 30, 31, 35, 40,
 42, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59,
 61, 69, 70, 73, 74, 78, 84, 86,
 87, 88, 100, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114,
 115, 118, 124, 125, 126, 127, 135,
 136, 146, 148, 150, 153, 155, 156,
 157, 159, 160, 164, 169, 170, 171,
 175, 177.
 Dumbleton, 118.
 Dummer, 68, 154, 155.
 Dunbar, 44, 50, 85, 202.
 Durel, 40, 42, 68.
 Dutch, 12.
 Dwight, 144, 159, 189.
 Eama, 103.
 Eaton, 200.
 Edes, 151.
 Edgecomb, 39, 74, 76, 197.
 Elder, 66.
 Elliot, 13, 173.
 Ellingwood, 43, 172, 186, 188.
 Ellis, 24, 69, 70, 108, 117, 133, 169,
 195.
 Elwin, 63.
 Emmons, 47, 48.
 English, 65, 66.
 Epes, 25, 26, 48, 134, 137, 139, 143,
 145, 156, 161, 163, 172, 189.
 Eaty, 13, 15, 33, 40, 45, 51, 65, 85,
 121, 127.
 Erving, 181.
 Eyre, 131, 132.
 Fairfax, 134, 139, 140, 141, 142.
 Fairfield, 109, 197, 203.
 Fales, 183.
 Fellows, 27, 53.
 Felt, 25, 47.
 Fenner, 10.
 Ferrin, 195.
 Finche, 85, 86.
 Fisk, 4, 7, 23, 36, 43, 46, 47, 52, 55,
 56, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 71, 77, 80,
 82, 90, 92, 93, 94, 125, 131, 132,
 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141,
 142, 143, 144, 166.
 Fitch, 177, 194.
 Flagg, 66.
 Fletcher, 193.
 Flint, 5, 104, 162.
 Folger, 28, 29, 31, 95, 96.
 Foster, 78, 97, 100, 103.
 Fowle, 117, 125.
 Fowler, 31, 40, 46.
 Fox, 109.
 Foxcroft, 47, 134, 153, 155, 159, 174.
 Foy, 162.
 Franklin, 205.
 Freeman, 197.

- Friend, 75.
 Frost, 20.
 Fry, 195.
 Gage, 203, 204, 205.
 Gahtman, 109, 110.
 Gardner, 5, 8, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 37,
 40, 72, 82, 95, 120, 123, 131, 137,
 138, 149, 151, 162, 163, 186, 193,
 196.
 Gavett, 11.
 Gay, 69.
 Gedney, 8, 133.
 Gee, 83, 140, 166.
 Gerrish, 105, 191.
 Gibbs, 102, 105, 115, 157, 184, 185,
 187.
 Gibson, 105.
 Gilchrist, 208.
 Giles, 7, 120, 50.
 Goddard, 19.
 Godfrey, 199.
 Goffe, 7, 25, 31, 32, 35, 42, 43, 56, 57,
 61, 66, 74, 82, 104, 111, 132, 134,
 156, 157, 168, 169, 170, 174, 175,
 190, 191, 194, 197, 198, 199, 201.
 Gold, 11.
 Goldthwaite, 8, 195.
 Goodale, 151.
 Goodhue, 193, 197.
 Goodrich, 193, 195.
 Gookin, 86.
 Gore, 58, 59.
 Gorham, 69, 70.
 Gott, 6, 176.
 Gouch, 48.
 Gould, 10.
 Grafton, 29, 37, 40, 67, 139, 168,
 190.
 Grant, 43, 49.
 Graves, 153, 157.
 Gray, 25, 41, 63, 72.
 Green, 108, 126, 134.
 Greenleaf, 75, 162, 192.
 Greenville, 190.
 Gridley, 51, 181, 183.
 Griffin, 106, 110, 113, 114.
 Griffith, 150, 152.
 Hale, 7, 140.
 Hall, 103, 143.
 Hallowell, 201.
 Hancock, 61, 117, 120, 126, 148,
 187, 197, 200.
 Haradent, 200.
 Hartegan, 200.
 Harrington, 46.
 Harris, 20.
 Harvey, 122.
 Hathorn, 6, 78, 110, 161.
 Hawkins, 63, 166.
 Hayden, 11, 156.
 Hayward, 88.
 Hearsey, 172, 174, 175.
 Henderson, 110.
 Herbert, 157, 177.
 Hewins, 45, 51.
 Hews, 58, 184.
 Hicks, 34, 43, 136, 186.
 Hill, 18, 19, 20.
 Higgins, 145.
 Higginson, 53, 78, 79, 103, 104, 106,
 131, 136, 137, 139, 140, 156, 163,
 165.
 Hinds, 118, 126.
 Hitchcock, 46, 59, 87, 118, 119, 126,
 194.
 Hoar, 181.
 Hobart, 131, 156, 159, 167.
 Hobbs, 78, 89.
 Hobby, 58, 69, 92, 94, 120, 166.
 Hodges, 183.
 Hogg, 33.
 Holmes, 5, 13, 56.
 Holyman, 74.
 Holyoke, 90, 94, 145, 147, 151, 186.
 Honyman, 158.
 Hooper, 155, 186, 187, 191.
 Hopkins, 101, 103, 158.
 Houghton, 78, 79.
 Howard, 46, 140.
 Howe, 60, 88, 117, 119, 125, 126, 169,
 170, 171, 187, 206, 207.
 Howland, 169, 196.
 Hubbard, 118, 157, 166, 187.
 Hunt, 22, 122, 128.
 Huntington, 11.
 Huntoon, 10.
 Hurst, 26, 41, 53, 110, 133.
 Huske, 74.
 Hussey, 28, 29, 95.
 Hutchinson, 23, 39, 68, 90, 123, 127,
 147, 154, 155, 156, 158, 164, 168,
 169, 180, 183, 195, 201, 202, 206.
 Ingersoll, 138, 158.
 Ingolls, 27, 168.

160.
 Jennison, 43, 49, 52, 55, 58, 61, 63,
 66, 93, 147.
 Jenks, 14, 18.
 Johnson, 179.
 Jones, 6, 9, 117, 160.

 Keith, 13.
 Kent, 46, 197.
 Kerns, 22.
 Key, 18.
 Killam, 6.
 Kilroy, 200.
 Kimball, 197.
 King, 104, 143, 144, 148, 162, 203.
 Kingsbury, 10, 11.
 Kinicam, 13.
 Kinsman, 183.
 Kitchen, 9, 123, 131, 132, 133, 143,
 144, 157, 166, 191.
 Knowles, 170.

 Lamb, 118, 126, 146, 190.
 Lambert, 39, 156, 203.
 Lander, 208.
 Lane, 116.
 Langdon, 48.
 Lathrop, 26, 41, 51, 71, 108.
 Leach, 53.
 Learned, 34, 46, 60.
 Leavitt, 166.
 Leland, 46, 59, 86.
 Leonard, 107, 108, 199.
 Leviston, 151.
 Lewis, 6, 13, 87, 91, 154, 156, 158,
 160, 173.
 Lechmere, 105, 132, 135, 142, 155,
 186.
 Lee, 105, 113, 132, 156, 158, 161,

Low, 138.
 Lucas, 18.
 Lumas, 199.
 Lutwiche, 42, 47, 48, 50.
 Lydius, 181.
 Lynde, 1, 11, 15, 33, 36, 37, 43, 48,
 62, 63, 66, 68, 72, 78, 91, 92, 94,
 95, 96, 98, 100, 104, 109, 115, 117,
 119, 120, 131, 132, 141, 142, 146,
 148, 152, 165, 175, 177, 178, 181,
 185.
 Lyscomb, 32.

 Maeder, 96.
 Maliston, 3.
 Malum, 20, 34, 50, 58.
 Manly, 16, 40, 45, 51.
 Mann, 127.
 Manning, 39, 116.
 Manwaring, 195, 201.
 Marke, 14.
 Marsh, 104, 106, 197.
 Marshall, 95.
 Marshfield, 87.
 Marston, 39, 52, 54, 63, 80, 131, 132,
 145, 153.
 Martin, 51.
 Mason, 123.
 Masters, 4.
 Masury, 167, 171.
 Mather, 73, 143, 153.
 Matson, 10.
 Mayfield, 98, 99.
 Mayhew, 77, 79, 168.
 M'Carthy, 175, 184.
 McIntire, 174.
 McKintosh, 87, 91.
 Mechum, 8.
 Merick, 170.

- Montcalm, 187.
 Montgomery, 200.
 Moody, 55, 61, 111.
 Moor, 21, 23, 27, 33, 39, 40, 42, 44,
 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 65, 66, 72, 73,
 75, 83, 84, 85, 88, 103, 108, 136,
 138, 148, 149, 156, 160.
 Moses, 58, 147, 160.
 Mosley, 85.
 Moulton, 26, 104, 113, 114, 115.
 Mumford, 18.

 Nash, 133.
 Nason, 70.
 Neal, 5, 8, 9, 41, 68, 104.
 Nelson, 132.
 Newall, 43, 73, 100, 113.
 Newcomb, 41, 69, 195.
 Newdigate, 14, 128.
 Newman, 8.
 Nichols, 58, 169.
 North, 205.
 Noyes, 132.
 Nutting, 52, 82, 92, 95, 133, 194.

 Oliver, 32, 41, 139, 156, 169, 170,
 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177,
 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186,
 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194,
 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201,
 202, 203, 204, 207, 208.
 Ormsby, 60.
 Osborne, 34, 110, 153, 183, 190,
 192.
 Osgood, 36, 44, 64, 94, 95, 134, 142.
 Osman, 173.
 Otis, 168, 181, 183, 186, 191.
 Oudel, 5.
 Overing, 27, 96, 145.

 Paddock, 183.
 Paine, 11, 16, 17, 45, 58, 59, 86, 121,
 127, 189, 200.
 Palatine, 26.
 Palfrey, 185.
 Palmer, 38, 68.
 Palmes, 11.
 Parker, 159, 160, 200, 208.
 Parkman, 116, 118.
 Parsons, 198.
 Pate, 37.
 Paxton, 82, 168, 184.
 Payson, 202.
 Peabody, 48.

 Pearson, 175.
 Peagrum, 68.
 Peal, 9, 25, 32, 123.
 Peck, 58, 59, 86, 127.
 Pelham, 78.
 Pemberton, 124, 148, 195.
 Pepper, 120.
 Pepperell, 53, 155, 171, 174, 176,
 179, 181, 182.
 Percy, 206.
 Perkins, 40.
 Peters, 79.
 Pickering, 5, 6, 94, 194.
 Picket, 134.
 Pickman, 148, 149, 155, 157, 160,
 172, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188,
 202.
 Phillips, 8, 31.
 Phippen, 47, 137, 172.
 Phipps, 1, 13, 31, 32, 68, 79, 115,
 134, 147, 174, 176, 186.
 Pitcairn, 206.
 Pitcher, 10.
 Pitman, 34, 133.
 Pitt, 190.
 Pitts, 38, 66, 82, 103, 105, 116, 171.
 Plaisted, 42, 52, 56, 72, 74, 82, 98,
 99, 116, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,
 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 144, 148,
 155, 159, 171, 172, 180, 181, 182,
 187, 188.
 Plaxton, 53, 54, 63, 143.
 Poland, 188.
 Pollard, 27.
 Pope, 15, 51, 106, 164.
 Pordage, 1, 3, 30, 67, 88, 105, 121,
 127, 128, 133, 142, 158.
 Porter, 8, 73.
 Pownall, 183, 184, 186.
 Pratt, 12, 19, 123, 131, 132, 133, 134,
 136, 138, 139, 145, 157, 158, 168,
 170, 172, 176, 185, 186, 198.
 Prebble, 23, 26, 41, 53, 74, 75, 110.
 Prentice, 86, 170.
 Prescott, 4, 73, 78, 81, 84, 90, 91, 93,
 94, 117, 119, 125, 132, 145, 203,
 207.
 Preston, 194, 198, 199, 200.
 Price, 9, 133, 169.
 Prideaux, 187.
 Prince, 34, 78, 79, 89, 131, 160, 178,
 183, 185.
 Procter, 104, 120.
 Prout, 174.

- Pudney, 174.
 Pugh, 71.
 Punchin, 71.
 Putnam, 54, 198.
 Pyncheon, 118, 170, 175, 189, 208.
 Quincy, 21, 26, 27, 32, 34, 37, 40, 45, 51, 55, 56, 59, 61, 69, 71, 75, 78, 82, 85, 86, 134, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 200.
 Rachel, 65, 88, 127.
 Rand, 135.
 Rankin, 114.
 Raymond, 125.
 Ravenscroft, 82, 83.
 Read, 63, 114, 151, 156, 162.
 Redding, 29.
 Remington, 45, 52, 55, 56, 70, 72, 78, 95, 100, 103, 113, 122, 124, 127, 156.
 Rice, 117, 119, 125, 126, 199.
 Richards, 168.
 Richardson, 87, 119, 194, 195, 198.
 Rives, 193.
 Roach, 11.
 Robbins, 127.
 Roberts, 45.
 Robinson, 136.
 Rockingham, 190, 205.
 Rogers, 27, 75, 166, 168.
 Rolfe, 11, 12, 17, 23, 40, 52, 56, 58, 59, 65, 72, 79, 84, 134, 154, 193.
 Ropes, 220, 201.
 Ross, 197.
 Rowland, 6.
 Royal, 172.
 Ruck, 47, 61, 90, 94.
 Ruggles, 107, 108, 169, 190.
 Russell, 22, 37, 101, 106, 108, 147, 149, 155, 156, 158, 168, 171, 177, 180, 182, 183, 186, 187, 191, 195.
 Ryal, 127, 173.
 Saltonstall, 100, 102, 107, 112, 116, 119, 124, 134, 164, 168, 169, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 182, 184, 185, 196.
 Sanborn, 197.
 Sanford, 202.
 Sargent, 126, 176, 185, 188, 196.
 Saunders, 65, 191.
 Savage, 101, 132.
 Sayward, 197.
 Scarlet, 83.
 Scott, 46, 58, 87, 119, 126, 170, 176, 185, 199.
 Scottow, 154.
 Sever, 40, 51, 69, 108.
 Sewall, 9, 11, 26, 65, 82, 89, 90, 100, 102, 103, 107, 110, 111, 116, 119, 121, 123, 124, 126, 133, 137, 140, 147, 156, 157, 160, 167, 168, 169, 173, 174, 176, 177, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 194, 197, 199.
 Seymour, 179.
 Sharp, 79.
 Shattuck, 56.
 Shaw, 199.
 Shehan, 201.
 Shephard, 198.
 Shepison, 109.
 Sherburn, 171, 172.
 Shillaber, 145.
 Shirley, 89, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 124, 162, 177, 179, 186, 201.
 Short, 65.
 Shrimpton, 157.
 Shute, 8.
 Sibley, 120.
 Silsby, 117, 142.
 Simmons, 78, 80.
 Simons, 40, 56, 81, 208.
 Skerry, 117.
 Skillings, 197.
 Skilton, 78.
 Skinner, 88.
 Smith, 6, 7, 49, 69, 111, 124, 139, 150, 152, 193, 197, 206, 209.
 Smithers, 109.
 Snider, 194.
 Southerie, 7.
 Southgate, 88.
 Sparhawk, 65, 67, 71, 74, 79, 81, 82, 84, 85, 90, 91, 92, 94, 98, 99, 104, 106, 107, 109, 113, 115, 116, 117, 120, 122, 124, 125, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 153, 155, 162, 174, 175, 176, 178, 191.
 Spurs, 107.
 Stacey, 133, 156.
 Stanford, 53.
 Starbuck, 23, 95.
 Stark, 207.
 Stearns, 15.
 St. Clair, 207.
 Steadman, 134.
 Stevens, 70.

- Stimpson, 192, 197.
 St. Low, 13.
 Stoddard, 149, 150, 156, 158, 159, 198.
 Stodder, 30, 48, 75, 81, 109.
 Stone, 24, 25, 31, 34, 36, 37, 41, 49, 50, 53, 54, 58, 69, 74, 76, 78, 80, 84, 100, 110, 117, 120, 121, 122, 125, 127.
 Sturgis, 41, 69, 70, 169, 183.
 Sumner, 116.
 Swain, 202.
 Swasey, 8.
 Sweet, 101.
 Sylvester, 69, 107, 108, 169.
 Symonds, 98.
 Tailer, 189.
 Talbot, 16, 33.
 Tarant, 76.
 Tarbell, 168.
 Taylor, 23, 121, 147.
 Tennent, 98, 99, 101, 102.
 Thacher, 50, 74, 85, 149, 155, 189.
 Thaxter, 15, 42, 50, 61, 74.
 Thayer, 198.
 Thomas, 10, 108.
 Thomlinson, 156.
 Thompson, 119, 206.
 Thorndike, 146.
 Thorp, 85, 105, 106, 108.
 Thurdan, 181.
 Tileston, 9, 10, 25, 138.
 Titcomb, 179.
 Towle, 166.
 Trask, 31, 76, 98, 99, 122.
 Treadwell, 110.
 Troop, 48.
 Trowbridge, 191, 200.
 Tucker, 121, 127.
 Turner, 5, 6, 8, 13, 14, 42, 45, 48, 49, 55, 59, 63, 66, 75, 76, 84, 85, 106, 132, 133, 136, 139, 144, 147, 149, 152, 156, 158, 159, 160, 163, 183.
 Tyler, 190.
 Tyley, 26, 27, 30, 39, 40, 42, 46, 51, 54, 58, 59, 61, 64, 67, 69, 71, 73, 82, 84, 87, 101, 102, 103, 105, 109, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126.
 Tyng, 40, 48, 65, 67, 75, 84, 114, 115, 165, 168, 175.
 Updike, 158.
 Usher, 121.
 Valentine, 24, 132.
 Vardy, 47, 149, 151, 156, 158, 159.
 Vassal, 156, 158, 175, 181.
 Vaughn, 111.
 Venning, 12.
 Vernon, 107, 109, 183.
 Vinal, 169.
 Vining, 142.
 Vose, 7, 10, 11, 44, 50, 85.
 Wadsworth, 70, 114, 146.
 Wainwright, 138, 140, 143, 145, 153, 157.
 Waldo, 168, 170, 187.
 Walker, 141.
 Walley, 74, 101, 103, 107, 116, 119, 124, 132, 135, 136, 148, 155, 170, 171.
 Walter, 35, 54, 58, 138, 171, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 207.
 Wampum, 70.
 Wanton, 14, 51.
 Ward, 10, 14, 27, 51, 95, 103, 120, 127, 128, 133, 147, 160, 190.
 Wardell, 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 53, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 72, 73, 74, 75, 82, 83, 84, 88, 89, 95, 97, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 108, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 157, 160.
 Ware, 3, 86.
 Warren, 36, 48, 66, 92, 165, 166, 169, 183, 194, 206.
 Washington, 141.
 Waters, 133.
 Watson, 183, 196.
 Watts, 2, 3, 24, 26, 27, 30, 32, 34, 40, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 60, 61, 63, 65, 66, 67, 69, 73, 74, 83, 85, 109, 115, 116, 122, 162, 190.
 Webb, 122, 159, 171.
 Webster, 10.
 Weeks, 105.
 Welles, 151, 152, 155, 157, 168.
 Wellman, 135.
 Wells, 127.
 Welsted, 84, 85.
 Wemmas, 200.
 Wendell, 30, 53, 73, 88, 103, 109, 123, 148, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 173.
 Wentworth, 123, 171, 191, 192.

White, 28, 29, 49, 53, 75, 76, 95, 96,
 102, 137, 147, 156, 160, 163, 173,
 177, 195, 207.
 Whitfield, 113, 161, 198, 199.
 Whitfoot, 207.
 Whitmore, 55, 89, 103, 113, 136.
 Whittaker, 199.
 Wigglesworth, 78, 145.
 Wilder, 144, 159.
 Wilks, 24.
 Willard, 68, 109, 115, 181, 185, 193.
 Willet, 158.
 Williams, 8, 11, 12, 18, 19, 20, 45,
 56, 63, 76, 85, 121, 127, 135, 139,
 144, 158, 175, 179, 194.
 Williamson, 12.
 Willis, 135.
 Willoughby, 7, 13, 38, 66.
 Wilmot, 195.
 Wilson, 44, 47, 48, 91, 137.
 Wimble, 65.
 Winchester, 175.
 Windover, 38.
 Wingate, 13, 149.
 124, 137, 142, 148, 154, 168, 172,
 175, 182, 184, 199, 201, 203.
 Wiswell, 33, 51, 56, 68, 78, 83, 89,
 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 116, 117,
 120, 122.
 Withered, 56, 57, 66, 82, 115, 116,
 171.
 Witherell, 9, 26, 40, 51, 53, 67, 69,
 71, 162.
 Withington, 66.
 Witherly, 49.
 Wolcott, 9, 86, 92, 132, 133, 134,
 137, 140, 147, 148, 153, 159, 167.
 Wolfe, 187.
 Wood, 88, 192.
 Woodbridge, 12, 26, 27, 41, 42.
 Woodbury, 40, 43, 55, 206.
 Woodcock, 2.
 Woods, 117.
 Woom, 170, 172, 175.
 Worthington, 46, 87, 118, 176.
 Wyar, 197.
 Young, 173.



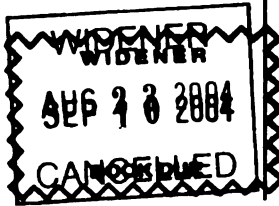
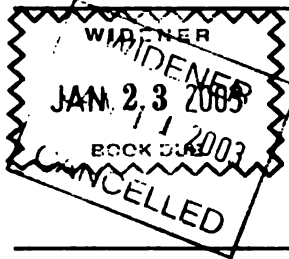




The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

FEB 13 1979

